KING RICHARD II



WEBSTER'S FRENCH THESAURUS EDITION

for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test Preparation

William Shakespeare

TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

King Richard II

Webster's French Thesaurus Edition

for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test Preparation

William Shakespeare

TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

ICON CLASSICS

Published by ICON Group International, Inc.
7404 Trade Street
San Diego, CA 92121 USA

www.icongrouponline.com

King Richard II: Webster's French Thesaurus Edition for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test Preparation

This edition published by ICON Classics in 2005
Printed in the United States of America.

Copyright ©2005 by ICON Group International, Inc.
Edited by Philip M. Parker, Ph.D. (INSEAD); Copyright ©2005, all rights reserved.

All rights reserved. This book is protected by copyright. No part of it may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without written permission from the publisher.

Copying our publications in whole or in part, for whatever reason, is a violation of copyright laws and can lead to penalties and fines. Should you want to copy tables, graphs, or other materials, please contact us to request permission (E-mail: iconedit@san.rr.com). ICON Group often grants permission for very limited reproduction of our publications for internal use, press releases, and academic research. Such reproduction requires confirmed permission from ICON Group International, Inc.

TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

ISBN 0-497-25699-1

Contents

PREFACE FROM THE EDITOR 1
PERSONS REPRESENTED 2
ACT I 4
ACT II 32
ACT III 60
ACT IV 85
ACT V 100
GLOSSARY 127

PREFACE FROM THE EDITOR

Webster's paperbacks take advantage of the fact that classics are frequently assigned readings in English courses. By using a running English-to-French thesaurus at the bottom of each page, this edition of *King Richard II* by William Shakespeare was edited for three audiences. The first includes French-speaking students enrolled in an English Language Program (ELP), an English as a Foreign Language (EFL) program, an English as a Second Language Program (ESL), or in a TOEFL® or TOEIC® preparation program. The second audience includes English-speaking students enrolled in bilingual education programs or French speakers enrolled in English speaking schools. The third audience consists of students who are actively building their vocabularies in French in order to take foreign service, translation certification, Advanced Placement® (AP®)[1] or similar examinations. By using the Webster's French Thesaurus Edition when assigned for an English course, the reader can enrich their vocabulary in anticipation of an examination in French or English.

Webster's edition of this classic is organized to expose the reader to a maximum number of difficult and potentially ambiguous English words. Rare or idiosyncratic words and expressions are given lower priority compared to "difficult, yet commonly used" words. Rather than supply a single translation, many words are translated for a variety of meanings in French, allowing readers to better grasp the ambiguity of English, and avoid them using the notes as a pure translation crutch. Having the reader decipher a word's meaning within context serves to improve vocabulary retention and understanding. Each page covers words not already highlighted on previous pages. If a difficult word is not translated on a page, chances are that it has been translated on a previous page. A more complete glossary of translations is supplied at the end of the book; translations are extracted from Webster's Online Dictionary.

Definitions of remaining terms as well as translations can be found at www.websters-online-dictionary.org. Please send suggestions to websters@icongroupbooks.com

The Editor
Webster's Online Dictionary
www.websters-online-dictionary.org

[1] TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

PERSONS REPRESENTED

KING RICHARD THE SECOND

JOHN OF GAUNT, Duke of Lancaster
EDMUND LANGLEY, Duke of York } uncles to the King

HENRY, surnamed BOLINGBROKE, Duke of Hereford, **son** of John of Gaunt, **afterwards** King Henry IV

DUKE OF AUMERLE, son of the Duke of York

THOMAS MOWBRAY, Duke of Norfolk

DUKE OF SURREY

EARL OF SALISBURY

LORD BERKELEY

BUSHY
BAGOT } Servants to King Richard
GREEN

EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND

HENRY PERCY, surnamed Hotspur, his son

LORD ROSS

LORD WILLOUGHBY

LORD FITZWATER

BISHOP OF CARLISLE

ABBOT OF WESTMINSTER

LORD MARSHAL

SIR PIERCE OF EXTON

SIR STEPHEN SCROOP

French

afterwards: après, ensuite, puis, par la suite, plus tard.
son: fils.

Captain of a **band** of Welshmen

QUEEN TO KING RICHARD

DUCHESS OF GLOUCESTER

DUCHESS OF YORK

LADY **attending** on the Queen

LORDS, HERALDS, OFFICERS, SOLDIERS, GARDENERS, KEEPER, MESSENGER, GROOM, and other ATTENDANTS

French

attending: assistant, soignant.
band: bande, orchestre, bandelette, tranche, zone, fanfare, ruban.

ACT I

SCENE I. LONDON. A ROOM IN THE PALACE.

[Enter **KING** RICHARD, **attended**; JOHN OF GAUNT, with other NOBLES.]

KING RICHARD.

Old John of Gaunt, time-honoured Lancaster,
Hast **thou**, **according** to **thy oath** and band,
Brought **hither** Henry Hereford thy **bold** son,
Here to make good the **boisterous late appeal**,
Which then our **leisure** would not let us hear,
Against the Duke of Norfolk, Thomas Mowbray?

GAUNT.

I have, my **liege**.

KING RICHARD.

Tell me, **moreover**, hast thou **sounded** him
If he appeal the Duke on **ancient** malice,
Or **worthily**, as a good **subject** should,
On some known **ground** of **treachery** in him?

French

according: selon.
ancient: antique, ancien.
appeal: appel, faire appel, recours, pourvoi, appeler, attrait, charme.
attended: assisté, soignas, soignâtes, assista, assistai, assistâmes, assistas, assistâtes, assistèrent, soigna, soignai.
boisterous: bruyant.
bold: gras, audacieux, épais, gros, hardi, intrépide.
ground: sol, terre, terrain, fond, masse, échouer, motif.
hither: ici.
king: roi, dame.
late: tard, tardif, en retard.
leisure: loisir.
liege: lige.
moreover: d'ailleurs, en outre, et puis, en prime, de plus.
oath: serment, juron.
sounded: sonna, sonnâmes, sonnés, sonnèrent, sonnées, sonné.
subject: sujet, thème, composition, objet.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
treachery: traîtrise.
worthily: dignement, de manière digne, de façon digne.

GAUNT.

As near as I could **sift** him on that argument,
On some **apparent danger** seen in him
Aim'd at your Highness, no **inveterate** malice.

KING RICHARD.

Then call them to our **presence**: face to face
And **frowning brow** to brow, **ourselves** will hear
The **accuser** and the **accused freely** speak.
High-stomach'd are they both and full of ire,
In **rage**, **deaf** as the sea, **hasty** as fire.

[Re-enter ATTENDANTS, with BOLINGBROKE and MOWBRAY.]

BOLINGBROKE.

Many years of happy days befall
My **gracious sovereign**, my most **loving** liege!

MOWBRAY.

Each day still better other's happiness
Until the **heavens**, **envying** earth's good hap,
Add an **immortal title** to your **crown**!

KING RICHARD.

We thank you both; yet one but **flatters** us,
As well appeareth by the cause you come;
Namely, to appeal each other of high treason.
Cousin of Hereford, what dost thou object
Against the Duke of Norfolk, Thomas Mowbray?

BOLINGBROKE.

First,--heaven be the record to my speech!--
In the **devotion** of a subject's love,
Tendering the **precious safety** of my prince,
And free from other **misbegotten** hate,
Come I **appellant** to this **princely** presence.

French

accused: accusé, accusas, accusâtes, accusa, accusai, accusâmes, accusèrent, inculpé, prévenu.
accuser: accusateur.
apparent: évident, apparent.
appellant: appelant, partie appelante.
brow: sourcil, front.
crown: couronne, couronner, cime, sommet, voûte, sacrer.
danger: danger, péril.
deaf: sourd.
devotion: dévotion, dévouement.
envying: enviant.
flatters: flatte, adule, amadoue.
freely: librement, de manière gratuite, de façon gratuite.
frowning: renfrogné.
gracious: gracieux.
hasty: précipité, hâtif.
heavens: cieux.
immortal: immortel, immortelle.
inveterate: invétéré.
loving: amoureux, aimant.
misbegotten: illégitime.
ourselves: nous.
precious: précieux, rare.
presence: présence.
princely: princier.
rage: fureur, rage, furie, tempêter, rager.
safety: sécurité, sûreté.
sift: tamiser, tamises, tamisent, tamisons, tamisez, tamise, cribler, crible, criblons, criblent, cribles.
sovereign: souverain.
title: titre, intitulé.

Now, Thomas Mowbray, do I turn to thee,
And mark my **greeting** well; for what I speak
My body shall make good upon this earth,
Or my divine soul answer it in heaven.
Thou art a **traitor** and a miscreant;
Too good to be so and too bad to live,
Since the more fair and crystal is the sky,
The uglier seem the clouds that in it fly.
Once more, the more to **aggravate** the note,
With a **foul** traitor's name stuff I thy throat;
And wish, so please my **sovereign**, ere I move,
What my tongue speaks, my right drawn sword may prove.

MOWBRAY.

Let not my cold words here **accuse** my zeal:
'Tis not the trial of a woman's war,
The bitter **clamour** of two eager tongues,
Can **arbitrate** this cause **betwixt** us twain;
The blood is hot that must be cool'd for this.
Yet can I not of such **tame** patience boast
As to be hush'd and **nought** at all to say.
First, the fair **reverence** of your **highness curbs** me
From giving **reins** and **spurs** to my free speech;
Which else would post until it had return'd
These terms of **treason** doubled down his throat.
Setting aside his high blood's royalty,
And let him be no **kinsman** to my liege,
I do **defy** him, and I **spit** at him,
Call him a **slanderous coward** and a villain:
Which to maintain, I would allow him odds
And meet him, were I tied to run afoot
Even to the frozen ridges of the Alps,
Or any other ground inhabitable,

French

accuse: accuser, accuse, accuses, accusent, accusez, accusons, dénoncer, incriminer, livrer.
aggravate: aggraver, aggraves, aggrave, aggravent, aggravez, aggravons, agacer, agacez, agace, agaces, agaçons.
arbitrate: arbitrer, arbitre, arbitres, arbitrez, arbitrent, arbitrons.
betwixt: entre.
clamour: clameur.
coward: lâche, couard, peureux, poltron.
curbs: bride.
defy: défier, provoquer, défions, défient, défiez, défies, provoquons, provoquez, provoques, provoquent, provoque.
ere: avant, avant que.
foul: fétide, faute, engagé, salir.
greeting: salutation, saluant, accueillant, salut.
highness: altesse.
kinsman: parent.
nought: zéro.
reins: rênes.
reverence: révérence.
slanderous: calomnieux, diffamatoire, médisant.
spit: cracher, vomir, jeter, broche, crachat.
spurs: éperons.
tame: dresser, apprivoiser, apprivoisé, dompter, docile.
traitor: traître.
treason: trahison.

Wherever Englishman durst set his foot.
Meantime let this **defend** my loyalty:
By all my **hopes**, most **falsely** doth he lie.

BOLINGBROKE.

Pale **trembling** coward, there I **throw** my gage,
Disclaiming here the **kindred** of the king;
And lay **aside** my high blood's royalty,
Which fear, not reverence, makes **thee** to except:
If **guilty dread** have left thee so much strength
As to take up mine honour's **pawn**, then stoop:
By that, and all the rites of **knighthood** else,
Will I make good against thee, arm to arm,
What I have spoke or thou canst worst **devise**.

MOWBRAY.

I take it up; and by that **sword** I swear
Which gently **laid** my knighthood on my shoulder,
I'll answer thee in any fair degree,
Or **chivalrous** design of **knightly** trial:
And when I **mount**, alive may I not light
If I be traitor or **unjustly** fight!

KING RICHARD.

What doth our **cousin** lay to Mowbray's charge?
It must be great that can **inherit** us
So much as of a thought of ill in him.

BOLINGBROKE.

Look, what I speak, my life shall prove it true;
That Mowbray hath receiv'd eight thousand nobles
In name of lendings for your highness' soldiers,
The which he hath detain'd for **lewd** employments,
Like a false traitor and **injurious** villain.
Besides, I say and will in battle prove,

French

aside: de côté, aparté, excepté.
chivalrous: chevaleresque.
cousin: cousin, cousine.
defend: défendre, défendent, défends, défendons, défendez.
devise: legs, concevoir.
dread: crainte, redouter.
false: faux, perfide, feint.
falsely: faussement, de manière fausse, de façon fausse.
guilty: coupable.
hopes: espère, souhaite.
ill: malade, malsain, mal.
inherit: hériter, hérite, hérites, héritez, héritons, héritent.
injurious: nuisible, injurieux, préjudiciable.
kindred: parenté.
knighthood: chevalerie.
knightly: chevaleresque.
laid: posèrent, posai, posa, posâmes, posas, posâtes, posé, vergé, pondu, pondit, pondis.
lewd: lascif, lubrique.
mount: monter, support, mont, adapter, montage, monture.
pawn: pion, soldat, gage, emprunter sur gages, mettre en gage.
sword: épée, sabre, glaive.
thee: toi, te, vous.
throw: jeter, jet, lancer, projeter, course, lancement.
trembling: tremblant, tremblement, frémissant.
unjustly: de manière injuste, de façon injuste.

Or here, or elsewhere to the **furthest** verge
That ever was survey'd by English eye,
That all the treasons for these eighteen **years**
Complotted and **contrived** in this land,
Fetch from false Mowbray their first head and spring.
Further I say, and further will maintain
Upon his bad life to make all this good,
That he did plot the Duke of Gloucester's death,
Suggest his soon-believing adversaries,
And **consequently**, like a traitor coward,
Sluic'd out his **innocent soul** through **streams** of blood:
Which blood, like **sacrificing** Abel's, cries,
Even from the tongueless caverns of the earth,
To me for justice and rough chastisement;
And, by the **glorious** worth of my descent,
This arm shall do it, or this life be spent.

KING RICHARD.

How high a **pitch** his **resolution** soars!
Thomas of Norfolk, what say'st thou to this?

MOWBRAY.

O! let my sovereign turn away his face
And **bid** his ears a little while be deaf,
Till I have told this **slander** of his blood
How God and good men **hate** so foul a **liar**.

KING RICHARD.

Mowbray, **impartial** are our eyes and ears:
Were he my brother, **nay**, my kingdom's heir,--
As he is but my father's brother's son,--
Now, by my sceptre's **awe** I make a vow,
Such **neighbour nearness** to our **sacred** blood
Should nothing **privilege** him nor partialize

French

awe: crainte.
bid: offre, soumission, demander, offrir, prier, enchère, annonce, tentative de prise, mise dans les enchères.
consequently: ensuite, donc, de manière conséquente, de façon conséquente, par conséquent.
contrived: inventé, inventas, inventâmes, inventèrent, inventa, inventai, inventâtes.
ears: oreilles.
furthest: plus loin.
glorious: glorieux, fameux.
hate: haïr, haine, détester.
impartial: neutre, impartial.
innocent: innocent.
liar: menteur.
nay: non.
nearness: proximité.
neighbour: voisin, semblable.
pitch: tangage, hauteur tonale, pas, tonie, poix, écartement, inclinaison, espacement, ton, longueur, brai.
plot: intrigue, parcelle, tracer, comploter, conspiration, tracé, terrain, complot, position visualisée.
privilege: privilège, privilégier.
resolution: résolution, motion, définition, pouvoir de résolution.
sacred: sacré, saint.
sacrificing: sacrifiant.
slander: diffamer, calomnier, calomnie, diffamation, médire, salir.
soul: âme.
streams: filières.

The unstooping **firmness** of my upright soul.
He is our subject, Mowbray; so art thou:
Free speech and **fearless** I to thee allow.

MOWBRAY.

Then, Bolingbroke, as low as to thy heart,
Through the false passage of thy throat, thou liest.
Three parts of that receipt I had for Calais
Disburs'd I **duly** to his highness' soldiers;
The other part reserv'd I by consent,
For that my sovereign liege was in my debt
Upon remainder of a dear account,
Since last I went to France to fetch his queen.
Now swallow down that lie. For Gloucester's death,
I **slew** him not; but to my own disgrace
Neglected my **sworn** duty in that case.
For you, my noble Lord of Lancaster,
The **honourable** father to my foe,
Once did I lay an **ambush** for your life,
A **trespass** that doth **vex** my **grieved** soul;
But ere I last receiv'd the sacrament
I did confess it, and exactly begg'd
Your Grace's pardon; and I hope I had it.
This is my fault: as for the rest appeal'd,
It issues from the **rancour** of a villain,
A **recreant** and most **degenerate** traitor;
Which in myself I **boldly** will defend,
And **interchangeably hurl** down my gage
Upon this **overweening** traitor's foot,
To prove myself a loyal gentleman
Even in the best blood chamber'd in his bosom.
In **haste** whereof, most **heartily** I pray
Your highness to **assign** our trial day.

French

ambush: embuscade.
assign: assigner, assignes, assigne, assignent, assignons, assignez, attribuer, attribue, attribuent, attribues, attribuez.
boldly: de manière grasse, de façon grasse, hardiment.
degenerate: dégénéré, dégénérer, dégénérez, dégénérons, dégénèrent, dégénères, dégénère, s'abâtardir.
duly: dûment.
fearless: intrépide, courageux.
firmness: fermeté.
grieved: affligeas, affligeâtes, affligé, affligea, affligèrent, affligeâmes, affligeai, chagrinas, chagrinâtes, chagriné, chagrina.
haste: hâte.
heartily: de manière cordiale, de façon cordiale, chaleureusement.
honourable: honorable.
hurl: lancer, jeter.
interchangeably: de manière interchangeable, de façon interchangeable.
overweening: outrecuidant.
rancour: rancune.
recreant: lâche.
slew: tuâtes, tuas, tua, tuai, tuèrent, tuâmes.
sworn: juré, jurées.
trespass: atteinte, offense, entrée sans permission, empiéter.
vex: chagriner, chagrine, chagrinent, chagrines, chagrinez, chagrinons, vexer, vexes, vexe, vexent, vexons.

KING RICHARD.
Wrath-kindled **gentlemen**, be rul'd by me;
Let's **purge** this choler without **letting** blood:
This we **prescribe**, though no physician;
Deep **malice** makes too **deep** incision:
Forget, **forgive**; **conclude** and be agreed,
Our **doctors** say this is no month to bleed.
Good **uncle**, let this end where it begun;
We'll **calm** the Duke of Norfolk, you your son.

GAUNT.
To be a make-peace shall become my age:
Throw down, my son, the Duke of Norfolk's **gage**.

KING RICHARD.
And, Norfolk, throw down his.

GAUNT.
When, Harry, when?
Obedience bids I should not bid again.

KING RICHARD.
Norfolk, throw down; we bid; there is no **boot**.

MOWBRAY.
Myself I throw, dread sovereign, at thy foot.
My life thou shalt **command**, but not my shame:
The one my duty **owes**; but my fair name,--
Despite of death, that **lives** upon my grave,--
To dark dishonour's use thou shalt not have.
I am disgrac'd, impeach'd, and baffled here;
Pierc'd to the soul with slander's venom'd spear,
The which no **balm** can **cure** but his heart-blood
Which breath'd this **poison**.

French

balm: baume, mélisse.
boot: botte, coffre, amorcer, amorce, tétine.
calm: calme, tranquille, calmer, abattre, paisible, quiet, rassurer, repos, accalmie, tranquilliser.
command: commande, commandement, commander, ordre, ordonner, enjoindre, sommer, instruction, ordre de commande.
conclude: conclure, concluez, concluent, concluons, conclus, terminer.
cure: guérir, guérison, traitement, cure, assainir, soigner, remédier, cuisson, durcissement d'un adhésif, vulcanisation, traiter.
deep: profond.
doctors: médecins.
forgive: pardonner, pardonnes, pardonne, pardonnez, pardonnons, pardonnent, excuser, excusez, excusent, excuse, excusons.
gage: calibre, jauge.
gentlemen: messieurs.
letting: laissant, location.
lives: vit, habite, loge.
malice: malice, méchanceté, malveillance.
owes: doit.
poison: poison, venin, empoisonner, intoxiquer, substance toxique.
prescribe: prescrire, prescris, prescrivons, prescrivent, prescrivez.
purge: purger, affinier, purifier, purge.
uncle: oncle.

KING RICHARD.

Rage must be withstood:
Give me his gage: lions make leopards tame.

MOWBRAY.

Yea, but not change his **spots**: take but my **shame**,
And I **resign** my gage. My dear dear lord,
The purest **treasure mortal** times afford
Is **spotless reputation**; that away,
Men are but **gilded loam** or **painted** clay.
A **jewel** in a ten-times barr'd-up chest
Is a bold spirit in a **loyal** breast.
Mine **honour** is my life; both grow in one;
Take honour from me, and my life is done:
Then, dear my liege, **mine** honour let me try;
In that I live, and for that will I die.

KING RICHARD.

Cousin, throw down your gage: do you begin.

BOLINGBROKE.

O! God defend my soul from such deep sin.
Shall I seem crest-fall'n in my father's sight,
Or with **pale** beggar-fear **impeach** my height
Before this outdar'd **dastard**? Ere my tongue
Shall **wound** my honour with such **feeble** wrong
Or sound so base a parle, my **teeth** shall tear
The **slavish motive** of **recanting** fear,
And spit it **bleeding** in his high disgrace,
Where shame doth **harbour**, even in Mowbray's face.

[Exit GAUNT.]

KING RICHARD.

We were not born to **sue**, but to command:
Which since we cannot do to make you friends,

French

bleeding: hémorragie, saignement, saignant, saignée, purgeant, purge, dégorgement, ressuage.
dastard: personnage méprisable.
feeble: faible, débile.
gilded: doré, dora, dorai, dorâmes, doras, dorâtes, dorèrent.
harbour: port, héberger.
honour: honneur, honorer.
impeach: accuser.
jewel: bijou, joyau.
loam: terre glaise, terre de moulage, marne, argile, limon, glaise, terreau.
loyal: loyal, dévoué, droit, honnête, fidèle.
mine: mine, mienne.
mortal: mortel.
motive: motif, lieu, occasion, mobile, motivation.
painted: peint.
pale: pâle, blême.
recanting: désavouant.
reputation: réputation.
resign: démissionner, démissionnons, démissionnez, démissionne, démissionnes, démissionnent, résigner, résigne, résignes, résignons, résignez.
shame: honte, pouah, vergogne.
slavish: servile.
spotless: sans tache.
spots: poivrage.
sue: actionner.
teeth: dents, denture.
treasure: trésor, cassette.
wound: blessure, blesser, plaie.

Be ready, as your lives shall answer it,
At Coventry, upon Saint Lambert's day:
There shall your **swords** and lances arbitrate
The **swelling** difference of your **settled** hate:
Since we can not **atone** you, we shall see
Justice design the victor's chivalry.
Lord Marshal, command our officers-at-arms
Be ready to direct these home alarms.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE II. THE SAME. A ROOM IN THE DUKE OF LANCASTER'S PALACE.

[Enter GAUNT and DUCHESS OF GLOUCESTER.]

GAUNT.

Alas, the part I had in Woodstock's blood
Doth more **solicit** me than your exclaims,
To **stir** against the **butchers** of his life.
But since **correction** lieth in those hands
Which made the **fault** that we cannot correct,
Put we our **quarrel** to the will of heaven;
Who, when they see the hours **ripe** on earth,
Will rain hot **vengeance** on **offenders' heads**.

DUCHESS.

Finds **brotherhood** in thee no **sharper** spur?
Hath love in thy old blood no living fire?
Edward's seven **sons**, whereof thyself art one,
Were as seven vials of his sacred blood,
Or seven **fair** branches **springing** from one root:
Some of those seven are **dried** by nature's course,

French

atone: expier, expie, expies, expient, expiez, expions.
brotherhood: fraternité, confrérie.
butchers: bouchers.
correction: correction, rectification.
dried: sec, séché.
fair: foire, juste, kermesse, blond, marché, équitable, bazar, moral, beau, exposition, loyal.
fault: défaut, panne, faute, faille, erreur.
heads: têtes.
offenders: contrevenants.
quarrel: querelle, dispute, se quereller, se disputer, noise.
ripe: mûr, fait.
settled: réglâmes, régla, réglas, réglèrent, réglai, réglâtes, réglé.
sharper: tricheur, escroc.
solicit: solliciter, sollicitez, sollicite, sollicites, sollicitons, sollicitent.
sons: fils.
springing: compensation, détente mécanique, agrandissement par explosion du fond d'un trou de mine, bondir, gauchissement, naissance, sautage par mines pochées, retombée.
stir: remuer, émouvoir, affecter, battre, vigueur, faire tournoyer, agitation, agiter, bouger.
swelling: gonflement, enflure, tuméfaction, foisonnement, grosseur, renflement.
swords: épées.
vengeance: revanche, vengeance.

Some of those branches by the Destinies cut;
But Thomas, my dear lord, my life, my Gloucester,
One **vial** full of Edward's sacred blood,
One **flourishing** branch of his most royal root,
Is crack'd, and all the precious **liquor** spilt;
Is hack'd down, and his summer **leaves** all vaded,
By envy's hand and murder's **bloody** axe.
Ah, Gaunt! his blood was thine: that bed, that womb,
That **metal**, that self-mould, that fashion'd thee,
Made him a man; and though thou liv'st and breath'st,
Yet art thou **slain** in him: thou dost consent
In some large measure to thy father's death
In that thou seest thy **wretched** brother die,
Who was the model of thy father's life.
Call it not **patience**, Gaunt; it is despair:
In **suffering** thus thy brother to be slaughter'd,
Thou showest the **naked pathway** to thy life,
Teaching **stern** murder how to **butcher** thee:
That which in mean men we **entitle** patience
Is pale cold **cowardice** in **noble** breasts.
What shall I say? To **safeguard** thine own life,
The best way is to venge my Gloucester's death.

GAUNT.

God's is the quarrel; for God's substitute,
His **deputy anointed** in his sight,
Hath caus'd his death; the which if wrongfully,
Let **heaven revenge**, for I may never lift
An **angry** arm against his minister.

DUCHESS.

Where then, **alas**! may I **complain** myself?

French

alas: hélas, malheureusement.
angry: fâché, en colère, irrité, furieux.
anointed: enduisirent, enduit, enduisîtes, enduisîmes, enduisis, enduisit, oint, étalas, étala, oignîtes, étalai.
bloody: sanglant.
butcher: boucher, abattre, égorger, massacrer.
complain: se plaindre, porter plainte, plaindre.
cowardice: lâcheté, faiblesse.
deputy: député, adjoint.
entitle: autoriser, titrer, intituler, intitule, titrons, titrez, titres, titrent, titre, intitulons, intitulez.
flourishing: florissant, prospérant, prospère.
heaven: ciel, paradis.
leaves: part, feuilles.
liquor: liqueur, alcool.
metal: métal.
naked: nu, dénudé.
noble: noble, élevé.
pathway: chemin.
patience: patience.
revenge: revanche, vengeance, venger.
safeguard: sauvegarde, sauvegarder, garantie.
slain: tué.
stern: poupe, arrière, sévère.
suffering: souffrant, subissant, souffrance.
vial: fiole, ampoule, flacon.
wretched: misérable, pauvre, infortuné, pitoyable, malheureux.

GAUNT.
To God, the widow's **champion** and defence.

DUCHESS.
Why then, I will. **Farewell**, old Gaunt.
Thou go'st to Coventry, there to behold
Our cousin Hereford and fell Mowbray fight:
O! **sit** my husband's wrongs on Hereford's spear,
That it may **enter** butcher Mowbray's breast.
Or, if **misfortune** miss the first career,
Be Mowbray's sins so **heavy** in his bosom
That they may **break** his **foaming** courser's back,
And throw the **rider headlong** in the lists,
A caitiff recreant to my cousin Hereford!
Farewell, old Gaunt: thy sometimes **brother's** wife
With her **companion**, **Grief**, must end her life.

GAUNT.
Sister, farewell; I must to Coventry.
As much good stay with thee as go with me!

DUCHESS.
Yet one **word** more. Grief boundeth where it falls,
Not with the **empty hollowness**, but weight:
I take my leave before I have begun,
For **sorrow ends** not when it seemeth done.
Commend me to thy brother, Edmund York.
Lo! this is all: nay, yet **depart** not so;
Though this be all, do not so quickly go;
I shall remember more. Bid him--ah, what?--
With all good **speed** at Plashy visit me.
Alack! and what shall good old York there see
But empty lodgings and unfurnish'd walls,
Unpeopled **offices**, untrodden stones?

French

break: rompre, briser, pause, casser, cassure, rupture, violer, interruption, repos, trêve, fracture.
brother: frère, frangin, confrère, le frère.
champion: champion.
companion: compagnon, camarade, compagne, accompagnateur.
depart: partir, partez, partons, partent, pars, s'en aller.
empty: vide, vider, vidanger.
ends: finit.
enter: entrer, entre, entrons, entrez, entrent, entres, introduire, entrer dans, inscrire, introduis, introduisons.
farewell: adieu.
foaming: écumant, formation de mousse, moussage, moussant.
grief: peine, chagrin, désolation, abattement, douleur.
headlong: la tête la première.
heavy: lourd, fort.
hollowness: creux.
misfortune: malheur, infortune, malchance.
offices: bureaux.
rider: avenant, cavalier, annexe, clause additionnelle, écuyer, acte additionnel.
sit: couver, être assis, asseoir, couve, couvent, couves, couvez, couvons, s'asseyent, vous asseyez, m'assieds.
sorrow: abattement, chagrin.
speed: vitesse, rapidité, allure, hâte.
word: mot, parole, promesse.

And what hear there for **welcome** but my groans?
Therefore **commend** me; let him not come there,
To **seek** out sorrow that **dwells** every where.
Desolate, **desolate**, will I **hence** and die:
The last leave of thee **takes** my **weeping** eye.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE III. OPEN SPACE, NEAR COVENTRY. **LISTS** SET OUT, AND A THRONE. HERALDS, ETC., ATTENDING.

[Enter the LORD MARSHAL and AUMERLE.]

MARSHAL.
My Lord Aumerle, is Harry Hereford arm'd?

AUMERLE.
Yea, at all points; and longs to enter in.

MARSHAL.
The Duke of Norfolk, sprightfully and bold,
Stays but the **summons** of the appelant's **trumpet**.

AUMERLE.
Why then, the champions are prepar'd, and stay
For nothing but his Majesty's approach.

[Enter KING RICHARD, who takes his **seat** on his Throne; GAUNT, BUSHY, BAGOT, GREEN, and Others, who take their places. A trumpet is sounded, and **answered** by another trumpet within. Then enter MOWBRAY, in **armour**, **defendant**, preceeded by a HERALD.]

KING RICHARD.
Marshal, **demand** of **yonder** champion
The cause of his **arrival** here in arms:

French

answered: répondue, répondis, répondu, répondus, répondues, répondit.
armour: armure, blinder, blindage.
arrival: arrivée, arrivage, venue, fourniture, ravitaillement.
commend: glorifier, recommander, recommandent, recommandes, glorifie, recommandez, recommande, glorifions, glorifiez, glorifies, glorifient.
defendant: accusé, défendeur.
demand: demande, exiger, demander, abattement, puissance, revendication, exigence.
desolate: désolé, sombre, morne.
dwells: demeure, loge.
hence: par conséquent, donc, d'où, c'est pourquoi.
lists: listes, lice.
seat: siège, banquette, assiette, place, selle.
seek: chercher, cherches, cherche, cherchent, cherchez, cherchons, railler, raille, raillons, raillez, raillent.
summons: sommation, citation, assignation, appel, commandement, convocation, intimation.
takes: prend.
trumpet: trompette, barrir, trompeter.
weeping: pleurant.
welcome: bienvenue, accueil, accueillir, bienvenu, accueilles, accueille, accueillent, accueillez, accueillons, recevoir solennellement.
yonder: là, y.

Ask him his name, and **orderly** proceed
To **swear** him in the **justice** of his **cause**.

MARSHAL.

In God's name and the king's, say who thou art,
And why thou comest thus **knightly clad** in arms,
Against what man thou comest, and what thy quarrel.
Speak **truly**, on thy knighthood and thy oath;
As so defend thee heaven and thy **valour**!

MOWBRAY.

My name is Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk,
Who hither come **engaged** by my oath,--
Which God defend a knight should violate!--
Both to defend my **loyalty** and truth
To God, my King, and my **succeeding** issue,
Against the Duke of Hereford that appeals me;
And, by the **grace** of God and this mine arm,
To **prove** him, in **defending** of myself,
A traitor to my God, my King, and me:
And as I truly **fight**, defend me heaven!

[He takes his seat.]

[Trumpet **sounds**. Enter BOLINGBROKE, appellant, in armour, preceeded by a Herald.]

KING RICHARD.

Marshal, **ask** yonder knight in arms,
Both who he is and why he cometh hither
Thus **plated** in habiliments of war;
And **formally**, according to our law,
Depose him in the justice of his cause.

MARSHAL.

What is thy name? and **wherefore** com'st thou hither

French

ask: demander, demande, demandent, demandons, demandez, demandes, poser une question, prier.
cause: cause, causer, faire, rendre, déterminer, procurer, entraîner des conséquences, situer, occasionner, motif.
clad: claddé, vêtu, chemisage, gaine, revêtu.
defending: défendant.
engaged: engagé, engageai, engagea, engageâmes, engagèrent, engageas, engageâtes, occupé.
fight: combattre, combat, batailler, lutte, luter, lutter.
formally: de façon formelle, de manière formelle, formellement.
grace: grâce, charme.
justice: justice, équité.
knight: chevalier, cavalier.
knightly: chevaleresque.
loyalty: loyauté, fidélité, loyalisme.
orderly: ordonné, méthodique.
plated: plaqué.
prove: prouver, prouve, prouves, prouvez, prouvons, prouvent, démontrer.
sounds: sonne, sons.
succeeding: réussissant, succédant, aboutant.
swear: jurer, jures, jure, jurez, jurons, jurent, blasphémer, prêter serment.
truly: vraiment, réellement, en vérité, en fait, en réalité, véritablement.
valour: courage, valeur, vaillance.
wherefore: pourquoi.

Before King Richard in his **royal** lists?
Against **whom** comest thou? and what's thy quarrel?
Speak like a **true** knight, so defend thee heaven!

BOLINGBROKE.

Harry of Hereford, Lancaster, and Derby,
Am I; who **ready** here do **stand** in arms,
To prove by God's grace and my body's valour,
In lists, on Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk,
That he's a **traitor** foul and dangerous,
To God of heaven, King Richard, and to me:
And as I truly fight, defend me heaven!

MARSHAL.

On **pain** of death, no person be so bold
Or daring-hardy as to **touch** the lists,
Except the Marshal and such officers
Appointed to **direct** these fair designs.

BOLINGBROKE.

Lord Marshal, let me **kiss** my sovereign's hand,
And **bow** my **knee** before his Majesty:
For Mowbray and **myself** are like two men
That **vow** a long and **weary** pilgrimage;
Then let us take a **ceremonious leave**
And loving farewell of our several **friends**.

MARSHAL.

The **appellant** in all **duty greets** your highness,
And **craves** to kiss your hand and take his leave.

KING RICHARD.

[Descends from his throne.]
We will **descend** and **fold** him in our arms.
Cousin of Hereford, as thy cause is right,
So be thy **fortune** in this royal fight!

French

appellant: appelant, partie appelante.
bow: arc, proue, archet, avant, s'incliner, saluer.
ceremonious: solennel.
craves: sollicite.
descend: descendre, descendons, descendent, descendez, descends, baisser, s'abaisser.
direct: direct, diriger, guider, droit, régler.
duty: devoir, droit, service, obligation, taxe.
fold: pli, plier, repli, plisser, pliure.
fortune: fortune, sort, destinée, destin.
friends: amis.
greets: salue, accueille.
kiss: baiser, embrasser, bise.
knee: genou, coude, le genou.
leave: partir, partent, partons, pars, partez, abandonner, laisser, permission, quitter, congé, délaisser.
myself: me.
pain: douleur, mal, peine, peiner.
ready: prêt, disponible.
royal: royal.
stand: stand, être debout, échoppe, kiosque, support, pied, peuplement, position, socle, surgir, se dresser.
touch: toucher, touche, contact, touchez.
traitor: traître.
true: vrai, véritable, réel, qui a raison, exact, juste.
vow: voeu.
weary: las, fatigué.
whom: qui.

Farewell, my blood; which if to-day thou shed,
Lament we may, but not revenge thee dead.

BOLINGBROKE.

O! let no noble eye **profane** a tear
For me, if I be gor'd with Mowbray's spear.
As **confident** as is the falcon's flight
Against a **bird**, do I with Mowbray fight.
My loving lord, I take my leave of you;
Of you, my noble cousin, Lord Aumerle;
Not **sick**, although I have to do with death,
But **lusty**, young, and cheerly **drawing** breath.
Lo! as at English feasts, so I regreet
The **daintiest** last, to make the end most sweet:
O thou, the **earthly** author of my blood,
Whose **youthful** spirit, in me regenerate,
Doth with a **twofold vigour lift** me up
To reach at victory above my head,
Add **proof** unto mine armour with thy prayers,
And with thy **blessings steel** my lance's point,
That it may enter Mowbray's **waxen** coat,
And **furbish** new the name of John a Gaunt,
Even in the lusty haviour of his son.

GAUNT.

God in thy good cause make thee prosperous!
Be **swift** like **lightning** in the execution;
And let thy **blows**, **doubly** redoubled,
Fall like **amazing thunder** on the casque
Of thy **adverse pernicious** enemy:
Rouse up thy youthful blood, be **valiant**, and live.

French

adverse: ennemi, contradictoire, contraire, adverse, nuisible, opposé, hostile.
amazing: étonnant, stupéfiant, abasourdissant, surprenant.
bird: oiseau.
blessings: bénédictions.
blows: coups, souffle.
confident: confiant, assuré.
daintiest: le plus délicat.
doubly: doublement, de manière double, de façon double.
drawing: dessin, dessinant, puisant, étirage, tirage, appâtant, traçant.
earthly: terrestre.
furbish: fourbir.
lift: ascenseur, lever, soulever, élever, portance, se soulever, sustentation.
lightning: éclair, foudre.
lusty: vigoureux.
pernicious: pernicieux.
profane: violer.
proof: preuve, épreuve, témoignage, démonstration.
sick: malade, malsain.
steel: acier, aciérer.
swift: rapide, prompt, martinet noir, martinet.
thunder: tonnerre, tonner, retenir.
twofold: double.
valiant: vaillant, courageux, valeureux.
vigour: vigueur, force, activité, énergie.
waxen: cireux.
youthful: jeune, juvénile.

BOLINGBROKE.

Mine innocency and Saint George to thrive!
[He takes his seat.]

MOWBRAY.

[Rising.]
However God or fortune **cast** my lot,
There lives or **dies**, true to King Richard's throne,
A loyal, just, and **upright gentleman**.
Never did **captive** with a freer heart
Cast off his **chains** of **bondage** and embrace
His **golden** uncontroll'd enfranchisement,
More than my **dancing** soul doth celebrate
This **feast** of **battle** with mine adversary.
Most **mighty** liege, and my companion peers,
Take from my **mouth** the **wish** of **happy** years.
As gentle and as jocund as to jest
Go I to fight: **truth** hath a **quiet breast**.

KING RICHARD.

Farewell, my **lord**: **securely** I espy
Virtue with valour couched in thine eye.
Order the **trial**, Marshal, and **begin**.

[The KING and the LORDS return to their seats.]

MARSHAL.

Harry of Hereford, Lancaster, and Derby,
Receive thy **lance**; and God defend the right!

BOLINGBROKE.

[Rising.]
Strong as a **tower** in hope, I **cry** 'amen'.

French

battle: bataille, combat, lutte.
begin: commencer, commencez, commences, commence, commencent, commençons, débuter, débute, débutent, débutes, débutez.
bondage: esclavage.
breast: poitrine, sein, mamelle, front de taille.
captive: captif.
cast: fondre, moule, coulée, couler, distribution, acteurs, plâtre.
chains: chaînes.
cry: pleurer, cri, crier, vagir.
dancing: dansant.
dies: meurt, décède.
feast: fête, banqueter, festin.
gentle: doux, gentil, suave, sucré.
golden: doré, en or, d'or.
happy: heureux, joyeux, content.
lance: lance.
lord: seigneur, monsieur.
mighty: puissant.
mouth: bouche, embouchure, bec, gueule, ouverture, goulot, entrée.
quiet: calme, tranquille, paisible, quiet, abattre, silencieux, rassurer, repos.
securely: solidement.
tower: tour, pylône.
trial: jugement, essai, épreuve, désolation, procès.
truth: vérité.
upright: montant, droit, intègre, honnête, debout, vertical, montant droit.
wish: souhait, désir, désirer, souhaiter, vouloir, volonté, gré.

MARSHAL.
[To an officer.]
Go **bear** this **lance** to Thomas, Duke of Norfolk.

FIRST HERALD.
Harry of Hereford, Lancaster, and Derby,
Stands here for God, his **sovereign**, and himself,
On **pain** to be found **false** and recreant,
To **prove** the Duke of Norfolk, Thomas Mowbray,
A **traitor** to his God, his King, and him;
And **dares** him to set **forward** to the **fight**.

SECOND HERALD.
Here standeth Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk,
On pain to be found false and recreant,
Both to **defend** himself, and to approve
Henry of Hereford, Lancaster, and Derby,
To God, his sovereign, and to him disloyal;
Courageously and with a free desire,
Attending but the **signal** to **begin**.

MARSHAL.
Sound trumpets; and set forward, combatants.
[A **charge** sounded.]
Stay, the King hath **thrown** his **warder** down.

KING RICHARD.
Let them **lay** by their helmets and their spears,
And both return back to their **chairs** again:
Withdraw with us; and let the trumpets sound
While we return these **dukes** what we decree.
[A long flourish.]
[To the COMBATANTS.]
Draw near,
And **list** what with our council we have done.

French

bear: ours, endurer, produire, souffrir, subir, mettre au monde, baissier, porter, faire naître, supporter.
begin: commencer, commencez, commences, commence, commencent, commençons, débuter, débute, débutent, débutes, débutez.
chairs: chaises.
charge: charger, accusation, charge, plainte, imputation, chef d'accusation, taxe, accuser, chargement.
dares: ose, aventure.
defend: défendre, défendent, défends, défendons, défendez.
dukes: ducs.
false: faux, perfide, feint.
fight: combattre, combat, batailler, lutte, luter, lutter.
forward: en avant, avancer, avant.
lance: lance.
lay: poser, posez, poses, posent, posons, laïque, pose, coucher, pondre, commettage, pondent.
list: liste, énumérer, lister, inventaire, répertoire.
pain: douleur, mal, peine, peiner.
prove: prouver, prouve, prouves, prouvez, prouvons, prouvent, démontrer.
signal: signal, signaler, signe.
sovereign: souverain.
thrown: jeté.
traitor: traître.
warder: gardien de prison.

For that our kingdom's earth should not be soil'd
With that dear blood which it hath fostered;
And for our eyes do hate the **dire** aspect
Of civil wounds plough'd up with **neighbours'** swords;
And for we think the eagle-winged pride
Of sky-aspiring and **ambitious** thoughts,
With rival-hating **envy**, set on you
To **wake** our peace, which in our country's cradle
Draws the sweet **infant** breath of gentle sleep;
Which so rous'd up with boist'rous untun'd drums,
With harsh-resounding trumpets' **dreadful** bray,
And **grating** shock of **wrathful** iron arms,
Might from our quiet **confines fright** fair peace
And make us **wade** even in our kindred's blood:
Therefore we **banish** you our territories:
You, cousin Hereford, upon pain of life,
Till twice five **summers** have enrich'd our fields
Shall not regreet our fair dominions,
But **tread** the **stranger** paths of **banishment**.

BOLINGBROKE.

Your will be done. This must my comfort be,
That sun that **warms** you here shall **shine** on me;
And those his golden beams to you here lent
Shall point on me and **gild** my banishment.

KING RICHARD.

Norfolk, for thee remains a heavier doom,
Which I with some unwillingness pronounce:
The **sly** slow hours shall not determinate
The dateless limit of thy dear exile;
The **hopeless** word of 'never to return'
Breathe I against thee, upon pain of life.

French

ambitious: ambitieux.
banish: bannir.
banishment: bannissement, exil.
confines: confins.
dire: terrible.
dreadful: terrible, affreux, épouvantable.
envy: envie, envier, enviez, envions, envient, envies, jalousie.
fright: peur, effroi, anxiété, frayeur, terreur.
gild: dorer, dore, dorons, dorez, dores, dorent.
grating: grille, grillage, armature, caillebotis, réseau.
hopeless: désespéré, impossible, sans espoir.
infant: enfant, nourrisson, enfant en bas âge, poupon.
neighbours: voisins.
shine: briller, luire, être lumineux, éclat, lustre, reluire.
sly: rusé, malin, astucieux, artificieux.
stranger: étranger, inconnu.
summers: étés.
tread: piétiner, bande de roulement, chape, giron, fouler aux pieds, faire les cent pas, semelle, marcher sur, fouler.
wade: marcher dans l'eau, patauger, patauge, pataugent, pataugeons, patauges, pataugez.
wake: sillage, réveiller, se réveiller, se lever, s'éveiller.
warms: chauffe.
wrathful: courroucé.

MOWBRAY.

A heavy sentence, my most sovereign liege,
And all unlook'd for from your highness' mouth:
A dearer **merit**, not so deep a maim
As to be cast **forth** in the common air,
Have I **deserved** at your highness' hands.
The language I have learn'd these forty years,
My **native** English, now I must forgo;
And now my **tongue's** use is to me no more
Than an unstringed **viol** or a harp,
Or like a **cunning instrument** cas'd up
Or, being open, put into his hands
That knows no touch to **tune** the harmony:
Within my mouth you have engaol'd my tongue,
Doubly portcullis'd with my teeth and lips;
And **dull**, **unfeeling**, **barren** ignorance
Is made my **gaoler** to **attend** on me.
I am too old to **fawn** upon a nurse,
Too far in years to be a **pupil** now:
What is thy sentence, then, but **speechless** death,
Which **robs** my tongue from **breathing** native breath?

KING RICHARD.

It **boots** thee not to be compassionate:
After our sentence plaining comes too late.

MOWBRAY.

Then thus I turn me from my country's light,
To **dwell** in **solemn shades** of **endless** night.
[Retiring.]

KING RICHARD.

Return again, and take an oath with thee.
Lay on our royal sword your banish'd hands;

French

attend: être présent, assister, soigner, visiter, soignons, assiste, assistes, assistez, assistons, soigne, soignent.
barren: stérile, aride, infertile.
boots: bottes.
breath: souffle, haleine, respiration, le souffle.
breathing: respirant, respiration.
cunning: rusé, malin, astucieux, artificieux, ruse, sournois, rouerie.
deserved: mérité, méritâmes, méritèrent, méritai, mérita, méritas, méritâtes.
dull: terne, mat, obtus, abêtir, bébête, sot, ennuyeux, monotone.
dwell: demeurer, demeure, demeurent, demeures, demeurez, demeurons, habiter, loger, loges, logez, logent.
endless: interminable, infini, sans fin.
fawn: faon, fauve.
forth: en avant.
gaoler: geôlier.
instrument: instrument.
merit: mérite, mériter, gloire.
native: autochtone, naturel, natif, aborigène, inné, indigène, natal.
pupil: pupille, élève, écolier.
robs: pille, ravit, dévalise.
shades: ombres.
solemn: solennel.
speechless: muet, sans voix.
tongue: langue, languette.
tune: accorder, mélodie, air, adapter.
unfeeling: insensible.
viol: viole.

Swear by the duty that you **owe** to God,--
Our **part therein** we **banish** with yourselves--
To keep the **oath** that we administer:
You never shall, so help you truth and God!--
Embrace each other's love in banishment;
Nor never look upon each other's face;
Nor never **write**, regreet, **nor** reconcile
This louring **tempest** of your home-bred hate;
Nor never by **advised purpose** meet
To **plot**, **contrive**, or complot any ill
'Gainst us, our state, our subjects, or our land.

BOLINGBROKE.

I **swear**.

MOWBRAY.

And I, to keep all this.

BOLINGBROKE.

Norfolk, so far as to mine enemy:--
By this time, had the king **permitted** us,
One of our souls had wand'red in the air,
Banish'd this **frail sepulchre** of our **flesh**,
As now our flesh is banish'd from this land:
Confess **thy** treasons ere **thou fly** the realm;
Since thou hast far to go, bear not along
The **clogging burden** of a guilty soul.

MOWBRAY.

No, Bolingbroke: if ever I were traitor,
My name be blotted from the book of life,
And I from **heaven** banish'd as from hence!
But what thou art, God, thou, and I, do know;
And all too **soon**, I **fear**, the king shall rue.
Farewell, my **liege**. Now no way can I stray;

French

advised: conseillé.
art: art.
banish: bannir.
burden: charge, fardeau, alourdir, lit de fusion, charger, grever.
clogging: colmatage, engorgement, bouchage, obstruction, encrassement.
contrive: inventer.
ere: avant, avant que.
fear: peur, crainte, craindre, angoisse, redouter, appréhension, avoir peur.
flesh: chair, pulpe.
fly: mouche, voler, volez, voles, volent, vole, volons, volant.
frail: frêle, fragile.
heaven: ciel, paradis.
liege: lige.
nor: ni.
oath: serment, juron.
owe: devoir, devons, doivent, dois, devez, avoir une dette.
permitted: permis.
plot: intrigue, parcelle, tracer, comploter, conspiration, tracé, terrain, complot, position visualisée.
purpose: but, dessein, objet, intention.
sepulchre: sépulcre.
soon: bientôt, tout à l'heure.
swear: jurer, jures, jure, jurez, jurons, jurent, blasphémer, prêter serment.
tempest: tempête.
therein: en cela.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
write: écrire, écris, écrivent, écrivez, écrivons, composer, rédiger.

Save back to England, all the world's my way.
[Exit.]

KING RICHARD.

Uncle, even in the **glasses** of thine eyes
I see thy grieved heart: thy **sad** aspect
Hath from the number of his banish'd years
Pluck'd four away.--
[To BOLINGBROKE.]
Six **frozen** winters spent,
Return with welcome home from banishment.

BOLINGBROKE.

How long a time **lies** in one little word!
Four **lagging** winters and four **wanton** springs
End in a word: such is the breath of kings.

GAUNT.

I **thank** my liege that in **regard** of me
He **shortens** four years of my son's exile;
But little **vantage** shall I **reap** thereby:
For, ere the six years that he hath to spend
Can change their **moons** and bring their times about,
My oil-dried **lamp** and time-bewasted light
Shall be **extinct** with age and endless night;
My **inch** of **taper** will be **burnt** and done,
And **blindfold** death not let me see my son.

KING RICHARD.

Why, uncle, thou hast many years to live.

GAUNT.

But not a **minute**, king, that thou canst give:
Shorten my days thou canst with **sullen** sorrow,
And **pluck** nights from me, but not **lend** a morrow;
Thou can'st help time to **furrow** me with age,

French

blindfold: les yeux bandés.
burnt: brûlé.
extinct: éteint.
frozen: gelé, congelé, gelées.
furrow: sillon, ride, rider, raie.
glasses: lunettes.
inch: pouce.
lagging: bois de garnissage, garnissage, mouvement de traînée, revêtement, revêtement calorifuge.
lamp: lampe, ampoule.
lend: prêter, prête, prêtes, prêtez, prêtent, prêtons, emprunter, empruntes, empruntez, empruntons, empruntent.
lies: git, ment.
minute: minute.
moons: lunes.
pluck: cueillir, ramasser, plumer, courage, fressure.
reap: moissonner, moissonne, moissonnent, moissonnes, moissonnez, moissonnons.
regard: considérer, considérez, considérons, considères, considèrent, considère, estime, regarder, contempler, égard, regard.
sad: triste, affligé, désolé, peiné, maussade, sombre.
shortens: raccourcit.
sullen: maussade.
taper: cône, conicité, effiler.
thank: remercier, remercies, remercie, remerciez, remercions, remercient.
vantage: avantage.
wanton: dévergondé.

But **stop** no **wrinkle** in his pilgrimage;
Thy word is **current** with him for my death,
But **dead**, thy **kingdom** cannot **buy** my breath.

KING RICHARD.

Thy son is banish'd upon good advice,
Whereto thy tongue a party-verdict gave.
Why at our justice seem'st thou then to **lower**?

GAUNT.

Things **sweet** to **taste** prove in **digestion** sour.
You urg'd me as a **judge**; but I had rather
You would have bid me **argue** like a father.
O! had it been a stranger, not my child,
To **smooth** his fault I should have been more mild.:
A **partial** slander **sought** I to avoid,
And in the **sentence** my own life destroy'd.
Alas! I look'd when some of you should say
I was too **strict** to make mine own away;
But you gave leave to my **unwilling** tongue
Against my will to do myself this **wrong**.

KING RICHARD.

Cousin, farewell; and, uncle, bid him so:
Six years we banish him, and he shall go.

[Flourish. **Exit** KING RICHARD and Train.]

AUMERLE.

Cousin, farewell: what presence must not know,
From where you do **remain** let paper show.

MARSHAL.

My lord, no leave take I; for I will ride,
As far as land will let me, by your side.

French

argue: se disputer, arraisonner, arguer, argumenter.
buy: acheter, achat, acquérir.
current: courant, en cours.
dead: mort.
digestion: digestion.
exit: sortie, issue, sortir, descendre, donner, aboutir, instruction de sortie.
judge: juge, juger.
kingdom: royaume.
lower: baisser, baisses, abaisser, baisse, baissez, baissons, baissent, inférieur.
partial: partiel.
remain: rester, restes, restez, restons, restent, reste, rester en arrière.
sentence: phrase, condamner, peine, sentence, condamnation, verdict.
smooth: lisse, uni, plat, lisser, douce, égaliser, polir.
sought: cherchâtes, cherchas, cherchâmes, cherchèrent, cherché, cherchai, chercha, raillèrent, raillé, raillâtes, railla.
stop: arrêter, arrêtez, arrête, arrêtes, arrêtent, arrêtons, arrêt, cesser, cessent, cessez, cessons.
strict: sévère, austère, strict, rigoureux.
sweet: doux, sucré, bonbon, suave, friandise, gentil, dessert.
taste: goût, goûter, saveur, déguster.
unwilling: peu disposé.
wrinkle: ride, rider, sillon, pli, plisser.
wrong: tort, faux, abusif, incorrect, erroné, injustice, mal.

GAUNT.
O! to what purpose dost thou **hoard** thy words,
That thou return'st no greeting to thy friends?

BOLINGBROKE.
I have too few to take my leave of you,
When the tongue's office should be prodigal
To **breathe** the **abundant** dolour of the heart.

GAUNT.
Thy grief is but thy absence for a time.

BOLINGBROKE.
Joy **absent**, grief is present for that time.

GAUNT.
What is six winters? They are quickly gone.

BOLINGBROKE.
To men in **joy**; but grief makes one hour ten.

GAUNT.
Call it a **travel** that thou tak'st for **pleasure**.

BOLINGBROKE.
My heart will **sigh** when I miscall it so,
Which **finds** it an **enforced pilgrimage**.

GAUNT.
The sullen **passage** of thy weary steps
Esteem as **foil wherein** thou art to set
The precious jewel of thy home return.

BOLINGBROKE.
Nay, rather, every **tedious stride** I make
Will but remember me what a deal of world
I **wander** from the jewels that I love.
Must I not **serve** a long apprenticehood
To foreign **passages**, and in the end,

French

absent: absent.
abundant: abondant.
breathe: respirer, respire, respires, respirent, respirons, respirez.
enforced: imposé, forcé, réalisâtes, imposa, réalisé, réalisas, réalisâmes, réalisai, imposèrent, imposâtes, imposas.
finds: fonde, trouve.
foil: fleuret, feuille de métal, clinquant, feuille, feuille mince, déjouer, aile portante, feuillard, racle d'égouttage.
hoard: amas.
joy: joie, allégresse.
passage: passage, couloir, corridor, traversée, canal.
passages: canalisation.
pilgrimage: pèlerinage.
pleasure: plaisir, jouissance.
serve: servir, servons, servent, sers, servez, desservir, service, être de service, desservent, desservez, desservons.
sigh: soupir.
stride: pas, faire les cent pas, foulée, enjambée.
tedious: ennuyeux, fastidieux.
travel: voyager, voyageons, voyagez, voyagent, voyages, voyage, course, aller, déplacement, aller en véhicule, se déplacer.
wander: errer, errons, erres, errez, errent, erre, vaguer, vague, vaguent, vagues, vaguez.
wherein: où.

Having my freedom, **boast** of nothing else
But that I was a **journeyman** to grief?

GAUNT.

All places that the eye of heaven visits
Are to a **wise** man **ports** and happy havens.
Teach thy **necessity** to reason thus;
There is no **virtue** like necessity.
Think not the king did banish thee,
But thou the king. **Woe** doth the heavier sit,
Where it **perceives** it is but **faintly** borne.
Go, say I sent thee forth to **purchase** honour,
And not the King exil'd thee; or suppose
Devouring **pestilence** hangs in our air,
And thou art **flying** to a fresher clime.
Look, what thy soul **holds** dear, imagine it
To **lie** that way thou go'st, not **whence** thou com'st.
Suppose the **singing** birds musicians,
The **grass** whereon thou tread'st the presence strew'd,
The **flowers** fair **ladies**, and thy steps no more
Than a **delightful** measure or a dance;
For gnarling sorrow hath less power to bite
The man that **mocks** at it and **sets** it light.

BOLINGBROKE.

O! who can hold a fire in his hand
By thinking on the **frosty** Caucasus?
Or cloy the **hungry** edge of appetite
By **bare imagination** of a feast?
Or **wallow** naked in December snow
By thinking on **fantastic** summer's heat?
O, no! the **apprehension** of the good
Gives but the greater feeling to the worse:

French

apprehension: arrestation, appréhension, inquiétude.
bare: nu, dénudé, mettre à nu.
boast: fanfaronner, vanter, faire le malin, se vanter.
delightful: délicieux, ravissant, charmant, superbe.
faintly: de manière faible, de façon faible, faiblement.
fantastic: fantastique.
flowers: fleurs.
flying: volant.
frosty: glacial.
grass: herbe, gazon.
holds: tient.
hungry: affamé.
imagination: imagination, fantaisie.
journeyman: compagnon, ouvrier qualifié.
ladies: dames.
lie: mentir, mensonge, être couché, gésir.
mocks: bafoue.
necessity: nécessité, besoin.
perceives: aperçoit, perçoit, discerne.
pestilence: peste.
ports: accès.
purchase: achat, acheter, emplette, acquérir, acquisition.
sets: sets.
singing: chantant, chant, amorçage.
virtue: vertu.
wallow: se vautrer.
whence: d'où.
wise: sensé, raisonnable.
woe: hélas, aïe, malheur.

Fell sorrow's **tooth** doth never **rankle** more
Than when it **bites**, but lanceth not the sore.

GAUNT.

Come, come, my son, I'll bring thee on thy way.
Had I thy **youth** and cause, I would not **stay**.

BOLINGBROKE.

Then, England's ground, farewell; sweet **soil**, adieu;
My mother, and my **nurse**, that **bears** me yet!
Where'er I wander, boast of this I can,
Though banish'd, yet a true-born Englishman.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE IV. LONDON. A ROOM IN THE KING'S CASTLE

[Enter KING RICHARD, BAGOT, and GREEN, at one door; AUMERLE at another.]

KING RICHARD.

We did **observe**. Cousin Aumerle,
How far brought you high Hereford on his way?

AUMERLE.

I brought high Hereford, if you call him so,
But to the next **highway**, and there I left him.

KING RICHARD.

And say, what **store** of **parting tears** were **shed**?

AUMERLE.

Faith, **none** for me; **except** the north-east wind,
Which then **blew bitterly** against our faces,

French

bears: ours.
bites: mord.
bitterly: amèrement, de manière amère, de façon amère.
blew: soufflâmes, soufflai, soufflèrent, souffla.
except: sauf, excepter, hormis, excepté, exempter, dispenser, exclure, en outre, à moins que.
highway: route, chaussée, autoroute, bus.
none: aucun, personne, nul.
nurse: infirmière, infirmier, soigner, nourrice, allaiter, veiller sur.
observe: observer, observes, observe, observez, observons, observent, respecter, respectons, respectez, respectes, respectent.
parting: séparation, raie.
rankle: rester sur le coeur.
shed: hangar, verser, abri, versai, versas, versâmes, versa, versons, versez, verses, versèrent.
soil: sol, terre, souiller, salir, barbouiller.
stay: séjour, rester, restons, restent, restes, restez, reste, étai, hauban, demeurer, séjourner.
store: magasin, boutique, stocker, entrepôt, entreposer, mémoire, emmagasiner, ôter, enlever, réserve, conserver.
tears: larmes.
tooth: dent.
youth: jeunesse, ado, jeunes.

Awak'd the **sleeping** rheum, and so by chance
Did grace our **hollow** parting with a tear.

KING RICHARD.

What said our cousin when you parted with him?

AUMERLE.

'Farewell:'
And, for my **heart** disdained that my tongue
Should so profane the word, that **taught** me **craft**
To **counterfeit oppression** of such grief
That words seem'd **buried** in my sorrow's grave.
Marry, would the word 'farewell' have lengthen'd hours
And **added** years to his short banishment,
He should have had a **volume** of farewells;
But since it would not, he had none of me.

KING RICHARD.

He is our cousin, cousin; but 'tis doubt,
When time shall call him home from banishment,
Whether our kinsman come to see his friends.
Ourself, and Bushy, Bagot here and Green,
Observ'd his **courtship** to the common people,
How he did seem to **dive** into their hearts
With **humble** and **familiar** courtesy,
What reverence he did throw away on slaves,
Wooing poor **craftsmen** with the craft of smiles
And **patient** underbearing of his fortune,
As 'twere to banish their **affects** with him.
Off goes his **bonnet** to an oyster-wench;
A **brace** of draymen bid God speed him well,
And had the **tribute** of his **supple** knee,
With 'Thanks, my countrymen, my loving friends';

French

added: ajoutèrent, ajoutâtes, ajoutas, ajouta, ajoutâmes, ajouté, ajoutai, additionnai, additionné, additionnâmes, additionna.
affects: affecte, émeut, influe.
bonnet: capot, béguin.
brace: entretoise, croisillon, parenthèse, étrésillon, accolade, attache, tirant, vilebrequin, bras.
buried: enterrâtes, enterras, enterré, enterrâmes, enterra, enterrai, enterrèrent, ensevelîtes, inhumèrent, inhumas, inhumâtes.
counterfeit: contrefaçon, contrefaire, faux, contrefait.
courtship: cour.
craft: embarcation, métier, artisanat, engin.
craftsmen: artisans.
dive: plonger, plongeon, plongée, piqué, plonge.
familiar: familier.
heart: coeur, le coeur.
hollow: creux, cavité, caver.
humble: humble, modeste.
oppression: abus d'autorité, oppression.
patient: patient, malade.
sleeping: dormant.
supple: souple.
taught: enseignas, enseignâtes, enseignai, enseigné, enseignèrent, enseigna, enseignâmes, instruisirent, instruit, instruisîtes, instruisis.
tribute: tribut, hommage.
volume: volume, tome.

As were our England in **reversion** his,
And he our subjects' next degree in hope.

GREEN.

Well, he is gone; and with him go these thoughts.
Now for the **rebels** which stand out in Ireland;
Expedient **manage** must be made, my liege,
Ere further leisure **yield** them further means
For their **advantage** and your highness' loss.

KING RICHARD.

We will ourself in person to this war.
And, for our coffers, with too great a court
And **liberal** largess, are **grown somewhat** light,
We are enforc'd to **farm** our royal realm;
The **revenue** whereof shall **furnish** us
For our **affairs** in hand. If that come short,
Our **substitutes** at home shall have **blank** charters;
Whereto, when they shall know what men are rich,
They shall **subscribe** them for large **sums** of gold,
And send them after to supply our wants;
For we will make for Ireland presently.
[Enter BUSHY.]
Bushy, what news?

BUSHY.

Old John of Gaunt is **grievous** sick, my lord,
Suddenly taken, and hath sent poste-haste
To **entreat** your Majesty to visit him.

KING RICHARD.

Where lies he?

BUSHY.

At Ely House.

French

advantage: avantage, intérêt.
affairs: affaires.
blank: blanc, vide, formulaire, espace, ébauche, vierge, lopin, flan.
entreat: implorer, supplier, supplie, supplions, suppliez, supplies, implorons, implorez, implores, implorent, implore.
farm: ferme, domaine, affermer, bail, bien, propriété, propriété foncière, prendre à bail, fonds, cultiver.
furnish: fournir, meubler, fournis, fournissons, fournissent, fournissez, meublent, meublez, meublons, meuble, meubles.
grievous: douloureux, cruel.
grown: crû, grandi.
liberal: libéral.
manage: administrer, diriger, administre, administrez, administrons, administrent, administres, gérer, dirige, dirigent, dirigeons.
rebels: rebelles.
revenue: revenu, recettes.
reversion: réversion, retour, inversion.
somewhat: une certaine quantité, un peu, quelque peu.
subscribe: s'abonner, souscrire, souscrivent, souscris, souscrivons, souscrivez.
substitutes: substitue.
sums: sommes.
yield: rendement, céder, cèdent, cèdes, cédez, cédons, cède, abandonner, produire, abdiquer, reculer.

KING RICHARD.

Now put it, God, in his physician's mind
To help him to his **grave** immediately!
The **lining** of his coffers shall make coats
To **deck** our soldiers for these Irish wars.
Come, **gentlemen**, let's all go **visit** him:
Pray God we may make **haste**, and come too **late**!

ALL.

Amen.

[Exeunt.]

French

deck: pont.
gentlemen: messieurs.
grave: tombe, grave, sérieux.
haste: hâte.
late: tard, tardif, en retard.
lining: doublure, garnissage, revêtement, doublage, coiffe, lambrissage, garniture, revêtement intérieur.
visit: visite, visiter, visites, visitent, visitez, visitons, aller voir.

ACT II

SCENE I. LONDON. AN APARTMENT IN ELY HOUSE.

[GAUNT on a **couch**; the DUKE OF YORK and Others **standing** by him.]

GAUNT.

Will the King come, that I may **breathe** my last
In **wholesome counsel** to his unstaid **youth**?

YORK.

Vex not **yourself**, nor **strive** not with your breath;
For all in **vain comes** counsel to his **ear**.

GAUNT.

O! but they say the **tongues** of **dying** men
Enforce **attention** like **deep** harmony:
Where words are **scarce**, they are **seldom spent** in vain,
For they breathe truth that breathe their words in pain.
He that no more must say is listen'd more
Than they whom youth and **ease** have **taught** to glose;
More are men's **ends** mark'd than their lives before:
The **setting sun**, and **music** at the close,
As the last **taste** of **sweets**, is sweetest last,

French

attention: attention.
breathe: respirer, respire, respires, respirent, respirons, respirez.
comes: vient.
couch: canapé, divan, presse coucheuse.
counsel: conseil, conseiller, avis, avocat, défenseur.
deep: profond.
dying: mourant, décédant.
ear: oreille, épi.
ease: aise, soulager, aisance, facilité.
ends: finit.
music: musique.
scarce: insuffisant, rare.
seldom: rarement.
setting: réglage, cadre, calage, sertissage.
spent: dépensé, dépensas, dépensâtes, dépensâmes, dépensa, dépensai, dépensèrent, passa, passai, passâmes, passas.
standing: debout, permanent.
strive: s'efforcer.
sun: soleil, ensoleillé.
sweets: sucreries.
taste: goût, goûter, saveur, déguster.
taught: enseignas, enseignâtes, enseignai, enseigné, enseignèrent, enseigna, enseignâmes, instruisirent, instruit, instruisîtes, instruisis.
tongues: langues.
vain: vain, vaniteux, abortif, frivole.
wholesome: sain, salubre.
yourself: vous.
youth: jeunesse, ado, jeunes.

Writ in **remembrance** more than things long past:
Though Richard my life's counsel would not hear,
My death's sad **tale** may yet undeaf his ear.

YORK.

No; it is stopp'd with other **flattering** sounds,
As praises of his state: then there are fond,
Lascivious **metres**, to whose **venom** sound
The open ear of youth doth always listen:
Report of fashions in **proud** Italy,
Whose **manners** still our **tardy** apish nation
Limps after in base imitation.
Where doth the world **thrust** forth a **vanity**,--
So it be new there's no respect how vile,--
That is not quickly buzz'd into his ears?
Then all too late comes counsel to be heard,
Where will doth **mutiny** with wit's regard.
Direct not him whose way himself will choose:
'Tis breath thou lack'st, and that breath **wilt** thou lose.

GAUNT.

Methinks I am a **prophet** new inspir'd,
And thus **expiring** do **foretell** of him:
His **rash fierce blaze** of **riot** cannot last,
For **violent** fires soon **burn** out themselves;
Small **showers** last long, but sudden storms are short;
He tires betimes that spurs too fast betimes;
With **eager feeding** food doth **choke** the feeder:
Light vanity, insatiate cormorant,
Consuming means, soon preys upon itself.
This royal **throne** of kings, this scepter'd isle,
This earth of **majesty**, this seat of Mars,
This other Eden, demi-paradise,

French

blaze: flamme, feu, flamber.
burn: brûler, brûlure, s'allumer.
choke: étouffer, suffoquer, piège, duse, étranglement, étrangleur, boucher, obstruer, engorger, starter.
eager: avide, désireux.
expiring: expirant, échéant.
feeding: alimentant, nourrissant, alimentation, affouragement.
fierce: féroce, violent.
flattering: flattant, adulant, amadouant, flatteur.
foretell: prédire, prédis, prédisons, prédisez, prédisent, augurer, augure, augurons, augurez, augurent, augures.
majesty: majesté, seigneurie.
manners: moeurs.
metres: mètres.
mutiny: mutinerie, révolte, se mutiner, se révolter, sédition.
prophet: prophète.
proud: fier, altier, orgueilleux.
rash: éruption, éruption cutanée, irréfléchi, inconsidéré, rougeur.
remembrance: souvenir, mémoire.
riot: émeute, baroufle, barouf, bagarre.
showers: douches, averses.
tale: conte, récit, relation.
tardy: tardif.
throne: trône.
thrust: poussée, pousser.
vanity: vanité, futilité.
venom: venin.
violent: violent.
wilt: flétris, faner, flétrir.

This fortress built by Nature for herself
Against infection and the hand of war,
This happy breed of men, this little world,
This precious stone set in the silver sea,
Which serves it in the office of a wall,
Or as a **moat** defensive to a house,
Against the envy of less happier lands;
This **blessed** plot, this earth, this **realm**, this England,
This nurse, this **teeming womb** of royal kings,
Fear'd by their breed, and famous by their birth,
Renowned for their deeds as far from home,--
For Christian service and true chivalry,--
As is the sepulchre in **stubborn** Jewry
Of the world's **ransom**, blessed Mary's Son:
This land of such dear souls, this dear, dear land,
Dear for her reputation through the world,
Is now leas'd out,--I die **pronouncing** it,--
Like to a **tenement** or **pelting** farm:
England, bound in with the **triumphant** sea,
Whose **rocky** shore **beats** back the **envious** siege
Of **watery** Neptune, is now bound in with shame,
With **inky blots**, and **rotten parchment** bonds:
That England, that was **wont** to **conquer** others,
Hath made a **shameful conquest** of itself.
Ah! would the scandal **vanish** with my life,
How happy then were my **ensuing** death.

[Enter KING RICHARD and QUEEN; AUMERLE, BUSHY, GREEN, BAGOT, ROSS, and WILLOUGHBY.]

YORK.

The King is come: deal **mildly** with his youth;
For young hot colts, being rag'd, do rage the more.

French

beats: bat, abat.
blessed: béni, bénis, bénîtes, bénirent, bénit, bénîmes, bienheureux.
blots: taches.
conquer: conquérir, conquièrent, conquérez, conquérons, conquiers.
conquest: conquête.
ensuing: Résultant.
envious: envieux.
inky: couleur d'encre, casserole, taché d'encre.
mildly: doucement, de manière douce, de façon douce.
moat: fossé, douve.
parchment: parchemin.
pelting: dépouille.
pronouncing: prononçant.
ransom: rançon.
realm: règne, royaume, puissance, domaine.
rocky: rocheux.
rotten: pourri, mauvais.
shameful: honteux.
stubborn: têtu, obstiné, entêté, tenace.
teeming: coulée à partir d'une poche, coulée par le fond de la poche en lingotière, coulée en lingotière, abondant, grouillant.
tenement: appartement.
triumphant: triomphant, triomphal.
vanish: disparaître, disparais, disparaissez, disparaissons, disparaissent.
watery: aqueux.
womb: utérus.
wont: coutume.

QUEEN.
How fares our noble uncle, Lancaster?

KING RICHARD.
What **comfort**, man? How is't with **aged** Gaunt?

GAUNT.
O! how that name befits my composition;
Old Gaunt, indeed; and **gaunt** in being old:
Within me grief hath kept a tedious **fast**;
And who **abstains** from **meat** that is not gaunt?
For sleeping England long time have I watch'd;
Watching breeds **leanness**, leanness is all gaunt.
The pleasure that some **fathers feed** upon
Is my strict fast, I mean my children's looks;
And therein **fasting**, hast thou made me gaunt.
Gaunt am I for the grave, gaunt as a grave,
Whose hollow womb **inherits** nought but bones.

KING RICHARD.
Can sick men play so **nicely** with their **names**?

GAUNT.
No, **misery makes sport** to **mock** itself:
Since thou dost seek to **kill** my name in me,
I mock my name, great king, to **flatter** thee.

KING RICHARD.
Should dying men flatter with those that live?

GAUNT.
No, no; men **living** flatter those that **die**.

KING RICHARD.
Thou, now a-dying, sayest thou flatterest me.

GAUNT.
O, no! thou diest, though I the sicker be.

French

abstains: abstient, s'abstient.
aged: âgé, vieilli, vieux.
comfort: confort, consoler, consolation, réconfort, réconforter.
die: mourir, mourons, meurent, meurs, mourez, décéder, décède, décédons, décédez, décèdent, décèdes.
fast: rapide, vite, jeûner, rapidement, ferme, jeûne, prompt, carême.
fasting: jeûne.
fathers: pères.
feed: alimenter, alimente, alimentes, alimentent, alimentons, alimentez, nourrir, nourrissons, nourris, nourrissent, nourrissez.
flatter: flatter, flatte, flattons, flattez, flattes, flattent, aduler, adule, adules, adulent, adulez.
gaunt: désolé, désert, sombre, morne, maigre, angulaire, mince, maussade, décharné, mélancolique.
inherits: hérite.
kill: tuer, abattre, supprimer, rectifier.
leanness: maigreur.
living: vivant, habitant, logeant, en vie, bénéfice.
makes: fait, rend.
meat: viande, chair.
misery: misère, tristesse.
mock: bafouer, bafoue, bafouent, bafoues, bafouez, bafouons.
names: noms.
nicely: bien, de manière agréable, de façon agréable.
sport: sport, sports.

KING RICHARD.
I am in health, I breathe, and see thee ill.

GAUNT.
Now, he that made me **knows** I see thee ill;
Ill in myself to see, and in thee **seeing** ill.
Thy death-bed is no **lesser** than thy **land**
Wherein thou liest in reputation sick:
And thou, too **careless** patient as thou art,
Committ'st thy **anointed** body to the cure
Of those physicians that first **wounded** thee:
A **thousand** flatterers sit within thy crown,
Whose **compass** is no **bigger** than thy head;
And yet, incaged in so small a verge,
The **waste** is no **whit** lesser than thy land.
O! had thy **grandsire**, with a prophet's eye,
Seen how his son's son should **destroy** his sons,
From forth thy **reach** he would have laid thy shame,
Deposing thee before thou wert possess'd,
Which art possess'd now to **depose** thyself.
Why, cousin, wert thou **regent** of the world,
It were a shame to let this land by lease;
But for thy world **enjoying** but this land,
Is it not more than shame to shame it so?
Landlord of England art thou now, not king:
Thy state of law is bondslave to the law,
And--

KING RICHARD.
And thou a **lunatic** lean-witted fool,
Presuming on an ague's privilege,
Dar'st with thy frozen admonition
Make pale our **cheek**, **chasing** the royal **blood**

French

anointed: enduisirent, enduit, enduisîtes, enduisîmes, enduisis, enduisit, oint, étalas, étala, oignîtes, étalai.
bigger: plus grand.
blood: sang.
careless: négligent, distrait, étourdi, insouciant.
chasing: ciselure, filetage au peigne, chassant.
cheek: joue, la joue, chape.
compass: boussole, compas.
depose: destituer.
destroy: détruire, détruisez, détruisent, détruisons, détruis, ravager, démolir, ravages, ravageons, ravagent, ravage.
enjoying: jouissant.
grandsire: deuxième père.
knows: connaît, sait.
land: terre, atterrir, aborder, pays, contrée, terrain, s'abattre.
lesser: moindre.
lunatic: aliéné, fou.
reach: atteindre, parvenir, portée, aboutir, remporter, étendue, toucher, bief.
regent: régent.
seeing: voyant, sciant.
thousand: mille, millier.
waste: gaspiller, déchets, gaspillons, gaspille, gaspillent, gaspilles, gaspillez, gaspillage, dissiper, déchet, perte.
whit: brin.
wounded: blessé, blessés.

With **fury** from his native residence.
Now by my seat's right royal majesty,
Wert thou not brother to great Edward's son,--
This tongue that **runs** so **roundly** in thy head
Should run thy head from thy unreverent shoulders.

GAUNT.

O! **spare** me not, my brother Edward's son,
For that I was his father Edward's son.
That blood already, like the pelican,
Hast thou tapp'd out, and **drunkenly** carous'd:
My brother Gloucester, **plain** well-meaning soul,--
Whom fair **befall** in heaven 'mongst happy souls!--
May be a **precedent** and **witness** good
That thou respect'st not **spilling** Edward's blood:
Join with the present **sickness** that I have;
And thy **unkindness** be like **crooked** age,
To **crop** at once a too-long **withered** flower.
Live in thy shame, but die not shame with thee!
These words **hereafter** thy tormentors be!
Convey me to my bed, then to my grave:
Love they to live that love and honour have.
[Exit, bourne out by his Attendants.]

KING RICHARD.

And let them die that age and sullens have;
For both hast thou, and both become the grave.

YORK.

I do **beseech** your Majesty, **impute** his words
To **wayward sickliness** and age in him:
He **loves** you, on my life, and holds you dear
As Harry Duke of Hereford, were he here.

French

befall: arriver, arrive, arrivent, arrives, arrivez, arrivons.
beseech: implorer, implore, implorent, implores, implorez, implorons, solliciter, sollicitez, sollicites, sollicitons, sollicite.
crooked: tordu.
crop: récolte, couper, jabot œsophagien, jabot, rogner.
drunkenly: de manière ivre, de façon ivre.
fury: fureur, furie.
hereafter: désormais, dorénavant, après l'entrée en vigueur de la présente loi, après.
impute: imputer, impute, imputes, imputez, imputons, imputent.
loves: amours, aime.
plain: plaine, clair, uni, ordinaire, net, limpide, évident.
precedent: précédent.
roundly: de manière ronde, de façon ronde, rondement.
runs: court, coule, pistes, runs.
sickliness: état maladif.
sickness: maladie.
spare: épargner, économiser, être indulgent, rechange, pièce de rechange.
spilling: déperdition accidentelle, échappement d'air.
unkindness: méchanceté.
wayward: rebelle.
withered: flétri, fané.
witness: témoin, être présent, assister, témoigner.

KING RICHARD.
Right, you say true: as Hereford's love, so his;
As **theirs**, so mine; and all be as it is.

[Enter NORTHUMBERLAND.]

NORTHUMBERLAND.
My **liege**, old Gaunt **commends** him to your Majesty.

KING RICHARD.
What says he?

NORTHUMBERLAND.
Nay, nothing; all is said:
His tongue is now a stringless instrument;
Words, life, and all, old Lancaster hath spent.

YORK.
Be York the next that must be **bankrupt** so!
Though death be **poor**, it ends a mortal **woe**.

KING RICHARD.
The ripest **fruit** first **falls**, and so doth he:
His time is spent; our **pilgrimage** must be.
So much for that. Now for our Irish wars.
We must **supplant** those **rough** rug-headed kerns,
Which **live** like **venom** where no venom else
But only they have privilege to live.
And for these great affairs do ask some charge,
Towards our **assistance** we do **seize** to us
The **plate**, **coin**, revenues, and moveables,
Whereof our uncle Gaunt did stand possess'd.

YORK.
How long shall I be patient? **Ah**! how long
Shall **tender** duty make me **suffer** wrong?
Not Gloucester's death, nor Hereford's banishment,

French

ah: ah.
assistance: assistance, aide.
bankrupt: failli, banqueroutier, banqueroute.
coin: pièce de monnaie.
commends: recommande, glorifie.
falls: tombe, abat, choit.
fruit: fruit, fruits.
liege: lige.
live: vivre, vivez, vivent, vivons, vis, habiter, demeurer, habite, habitent, habites, habitons.
pilgrimage: pèlerinage.
plate: plaque, assiette, plat, lame, plaquer, platine, planche, plateau, met.
poor: pauvre, mauvais, misérable, maigre, méchant, malheureux, mal, faible, médiocre.
rough: brut, grossier, cru, rugueux, rude, maussade, rustique, râpeux, rêche.
seize: saisir, saisissez, saisissent, saisis, saisissons, agripper, attraper, agrippes, agrippez, agrippent, agrippe.
suffer: souffrir, souffre, souffrons, souffrent, souffres, souffrez, endurer, subir, subissez, subissent, subis.
supplant: supplanter.
tender: offre, tendre, adjudication, doux, tender, annexe, offrir, présenter, proposition, gentil, suave.
theirs: leur.
venom: venin.
woe: hélas, aïe, malheur.

Nor Gaunt's rebukes, nor England's **private** wrongs,
Nor the **prevention** of poor Bolingbroke
About his **marriage**, nor my own disgrace,
Have ever made me **sour** my patient cheek,
Or **bend** one wrinkle on my sovereign's face.
I am the last of noble Edward's sons,
Of whom thy father, Prince of Wales, was first;
In war was never **lion** rag'd more fierce,
In **peace** was never gentle **lamb** more mild,
Than was that young and princely gentleman.
His face thou hast, for even so look'd he,
Accomplish'd with the number of thy hours;
But when he frown'd, it was against the French,
And not against his friends; his noble hand
Did **win** what he did **spend**, and spent not that
Which his triumphant father's hand had won:
His **hands** were guilty of no kindred's blood,
But bloody with the enemies of his kin.
O Richard! York is too far **gone** with grief,
Or else he never would **compare** between.

KING RICHARD.
Why, uncle, what's the **matter**?

YORK.
O! my liege.
Pardon me, if you **please**; if not, I, pleas'd
Not to be pardon'd, am **content** withal.
Seek you to seize and **gripe** into your hands
The **royalties** and **rights** of banish'd Hereford?
Is not Gaunt dead, and doth not Hereford live?
Was not Gaunt just, and is not Harry true?
Did not the one **deserve** to have an heir?

French

bend: courber, fléchir, coude, courbe, courbure, incliner, ployer, plier, cintrer, virage, baisser.
compare: comparer, comparons, comparez, comparent, compare, compares, comparaison.
content: contenu, satisfait.
deserve: mériter, mérite, méritent, méritez, méritons, mérites.
gone: allé, parti, allés.
gripe: indication d'incident, rouspéter, ronchonner.
hands: mains.
lamb: agneau.
lion: lion.
marriage: mariage.
matter: matière, substance, affaire, cas, chose, question.
peace: paix, tranquillité.
please: plaire, s'il vous plaît, contenter, s'il vous plait, faire plaisir, s'il te plaît, satisfaire.
prevention: prévention, empêchement.
private: privé.
rights: droits.
royalties: redevance.
sour: aigre, acide, acerbe, s'aigrir, maussade, s'acidifier.
spend: dépenser, dépenses, dépense, dépensent, dépensez, dépensons, passer, passent, passes, passez, passons.
win: gagner, gagnons, gagnez, gagnes, gagne, gagnent, remporter, remporte, remportent, remportes, remportez.

Is not his **heir** a well-deserving son?
Take Hereford's rights away, and take from Time
His **charters** and his **customary** rights;
Let not to-morrow then **ensue** to-day;
Be not thyself; for how art thou a king
But by fair **sequence** and succession?
Now, afore God,--God **forbid** I say true!--
If you do **wrongfully** seize Hereford's rights,
Call in the letters-patents that he hath
By his attorneys-general to sue
His **livery**, and **deny** his offer'd homage,
You pluck a thousand dangers on your head,
You **lose** a thousand well-disposed hearts,
And **prick** my tender patience to those thoughts
Which honour and **allegiance** cannot think.

KING RICHARD.

Think what you will: we seize into our hands
His plate, his goods, his money, and his **lands**.

YORK.

I'll not be by the while: my liege, farewell:
What will ensue **hereof** there's none can tell;
But by bad **courses** may be understood
That their **events** can never **fall** out good.
[Exit.]

KING RICHARD.

Go, Bushy, to the Earl of Wiltshire straight:
Bid him **repair** to us to Ely House
To see this business. To-morrow next
We will for Ireland; and 'tis time, I trow:
And we **create**, in **absence** of ourself,
Our Uncle York lord **governor** of England;

French

absence: absence, manque, défaut, vice, insuffisance, privation.
allegiance: allégeance.
charters: affrète.
courses: cours, téléuniversité.
create: créer, créent, créons, créez, crée, crées, composer, écrire.
customary: habituel, accoutumé, coutumier.
deny: nier, niez, nions, nient, nie, nies, démentir, renier.
ensue: s'ensuivre.
events: événements.
fall: chute, tomber, tombes, tombe, tombez, tombons, tombent, baisse, choir, s'abaisser, s'amoindrir.
forbid: interdire, interdis, interdisez, interdisent, interdisons, défendre, prohiber.
governor: gouverneur, directeur, régulateur.
heir: héritier, légataire.
hereof: de ceci.
lands: cloison, atterrit.
livery: livrée.
lose: perdre, perds, perdez, perdent, perdons.
prick: piqûre, bitte, zob.
repair: réparation, réparer, dépanner, refaire, restaurer, dépannage, réformer, réfection, remédier, restauration, remettre en état.
sequence: séquence, ordre, succession, enchaînement, suite.
wrongfully: de manière injuste, de façon injuste.

For he is just, and always lov'd us well.
Come on, our **queen**: to-morrow must we part;
Be **merry**, for our time of stay is short.

[Exeunt KING, QUEEN, BUSHY, AUMERLE, GREEN, and BAGOT.]

NORTHUMBERLAND.
Well, lords, the Duke of Lancaster is dead.

ROSS.
And living too; for now his son is Duke.

WILLOUGHBY.
Barely in **title**, not in revenues.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
Richly in both, if **justice** had her right.

ROSS.
My **heart** is great; but it must **break** with silence,
Ere't be disburdened with a **liberal tongue**.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
Nay, **speak thy** mind; and let him ne'er speak more
That **speaks** thy words again to do **thee harm**!

WILLOUGHBY.
Tends that **thou** wouldst speak to the Duke of Hereford?
If it be so, out with it **boldly**, man;
Quick is **mine** ear to hear of good towards him.

ROSS.
No good at all that I can do for him,
Unless you **call** it good to **pity** him,
Bereft and **gelded** of his **patrimony**.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
Now, afore God, 'tis **shame** such wrongs are borne
In him, a royal **prince**, and many moe

French

boldly: de manière grasse, de façon grasse, hardiment.
break: rompre, briser, pause, casser, cassure, rupture, violer, interruption, repos, trêve, fracture.
call: appel, appeler, appelles, appelle, appelons, appellent, appelez, communication, nommer, visite, escale.
ear: oreille, épi.
gelded: châtrai, châtrâmes, châtras, châtrâtes, châtré, châtrèrent, châtra.
harm: nuire, préjudice, mal, tort, endommager.
hear: entendre, entendent, entends, entendez, entendons, ouïr, écouter, oient, ois, oyez, oyons.
justice: justice, équité.
liberal: libéral.
merry: joyeux, gai.
mine: mine, mienne.
patrimony: patrimoine.
pity: pitié, plaindre, compassion, compatir, apitoiement, avoir pitié, mal, s'apitoyer.
prince: prince.
queen: reine, dame.
shame: honte, pouah, vergogne.
speak: parler, parles, parlons, parle, parlez, parlent.
speaks: parle.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
title: titre, intitulé.
tongue: langue, languette.

Of **noble** blood in this **declining** land.
The king is not himself, but **basely** led
By flatterers; and what they will inform,
Merely in **hate**, 'gainst any of us all,
That will the king **severely** prosecute
'Gainst us, our lives, our children, and our heirs.

ROSS.

The **commons** hath he pill'd with **grievous** taxes,
And quite lost their **hearts**: the nobles hath he fin'd
For **ancient quarrels** and quite lost their hearts.

WILLOUGHBY.

And **daily** new exactions are devis'd;
As **blanks**, benevolences, and I wot not what:
But what, o' God's name, doth become of this?

NORTHUMBERLAND.

Wars hath not **wasted** it, for warr'd he hath not,
But basely **yielded** upon compromise
That which his **ancestors** achiev'd with blows.
More hath he spent in peace than they in **wars**.

ROSS.

The Earl of Wiltshire hath the **realm** in **farm**.

WILLOUGHBY.

The King's **grown bankrupt** like a **broken** man.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

Reproach and **dissolution** hangeth over him.

ROSS.

He hath not money for these Irish wars,
His burdenous taxations notwithstanding,
But by the **robbing** of the banish'd Duke.

French

ancestors: ancêtres.
ancient: antique, ancien.
bankrupt: failli, banqueroutier, banqueroute.
basely: de manière base, de façon base.
blanks: lingot, blancs.
broken: cassé, brisé, rompu.
commons: biens communaux.
daily: quotidien, quotidiennement, journellement, journalier, tous les jours, chaque jour.
declining: déclinant, dépérissant.
dissolution: dissolution.
farm: ferme, domaine, affermer, bail, bien, propriété, propriété foncière, prendre à bail, fonds, cultiver.
grievous: douloureux, cruel.
grown: crû, grandi.
hate: haïr, haine, détester.
hearts: coeurs.
noble: noble, élevé.
quarrels: querelles.
realm: règne, royaume, puissance, domaine.
robbing: pillant, ravissant, dévalisant.
severely: sévèrement, de manière sévère, de façon sévère.
wars: guerres.
wasted: gaspilla, gaspillèrent, gaspillâtes, gaspillas, gaspillâmes, gaspillai, gaspillé, prodiguèrent, gâché, gâchâtes, gâchas.
yielded: cédâmes, cédèrent, cédé, cédas, cédai, céda, cédâtes.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

His noble kinsman: most degenerate king!
But, lords, we hear this **fearful** tempest sing,
Yet seek no **shelter** to **avoid** the storm;
We see the **wind** sit **sore** upon our sails,
And yet we **strike** not, but securely perish.

ROSS.

We see the very **wrack** that we must suffer;
And unavoided is the danger now,
For suffering so the **causes** of our wrack.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

Not so: even through the hollow eyes of death
I **spy** life **peering**; but I **dare** not say
How **near** the **tidings** of our comfort is.

WILLOUGHBY.

Nay, let us **share** thy thoughts as thou dost **ours**.

ROSS.

Be confident to speak, Northumberland:
We three are but thyself: and, **speaking** so,
Thy words are but as thoughts; therefore be bold.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

Then thus: I have from Le Port Blanc, a bay
In Brittany, receiv'd intelligence
That Harry Duke of Hereford, Rainold Lord Cobham,
That late **broke** from the Duke of Exeter,
His brother, Archbishop late of Canterbury,
Sir Thomas Erpingham, Sir John Ramston,
Sir John Norbery, Sir Robert Waterton, and Francis Quoint,
All these well furnish'd by the Duke of Britaine,
With **eight tall ships**, three thousand men of war,
Are making hither with all **due** expedience,

French

avoid: éviter, évites, évite, évitent, évitons, évitez, parer, esquiver, s'abstenir de, esquives, esquivons.
broke: fauché, cassai, cassés de fabrication.
causes: cause.
dare: oser, aventurer, ose, osons, osez, oses, osent, aventurez, aventures, aventurent, aventure.
due: dû.
eight: huit.
fearful: effrayant, craintif, affreux.
near: près, proche, près de, auprès, prochaine, à.
ours: nôtre.
peering: échange de trafic.
share: action, partager, part, participer, partie, prendre part, portion, contingent, diviser, débiter, parti aux bénéfices.
shelter: abri, abriter, refuge, s'abriter, gîte, garantir, se mettre à l'abri, se retrancher, héberger.
ships: expédie.
sore: ulcère, douloureux, plaie.
speaking: parlant, parler.
spy: espion, épier.
strike: grève, frapper, heurter, toucher, forer, battre, saisir, rencontrer, s'allumer, atteindre, parvenir.
tall: haut, grand.
tidings: nouvelles.
wind: vent, enrouler, emmailloter, bobiner.
wrack: varech.

And **shortly** mean to touch our **northern** shore.
Perhaps they had **ere** this, but that they stay
The first **departing** of the king for Ireland.
If then we shall **shake** off our **slavish** yoke,
Imp out our **drooping** country's broken wing,
Redeem from broking **pawn** the blemish'd crown,
Wipe off the **dust** that **hides** our sceptre's gilt,
And make high **majesty** look like itself,
Away with me in **post** to Ravenspurgh;
But if you **faint**, as **fearing** to do so,
Stay and be **secret**, and myself will go.

ROSS.

To **horse**, to horse! **Urge** doubts to them that fear.

WILLOUGHBY.

Hold out my horse, and I will first be there.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE II. THE SAME. A ROOM IN THE CASTLE.

[Enter QUEEN, BUSHY, and BAGOT.]

BUSHY.

Madam, your Majesty is too much sad.
You promis'd, when you parted with the king,
To lay aside life-harming heaviness,
And **entertain** a **cheerful disposition**.

QUEEN.

To please the King, I did; to please myself
I cannot do it; yet I know no cause
Why I should welcome such a **guest** as grief,
Save **bidding** farewell to so sweet a guest

French

bidding: commandement, annonces, ordre, offre, postulation, enchères, enchère.
cheerful: gai, joyeux.
departing: partant.
disposition: disposition, don, dispositif, aptitude, talent.
drooping: tombant, fanaison.
dust: poussière, épousseter, poudre, saupoudrer.
entertain: distraire, divertir, régaler, distraient, distrais, distrayez, distrayons, abriter, divertis, divertissons, divertissez.
ere: avant, avant que.
faint: faible, s'évanouir, défaillir.
fearing: craignant.
guest: invité, hôte, convive, client.
hides: cache, masque.
horse: cheval, le cheval.
majesty: majesté, seigneurie.
northern: septentrional, nord.
pawn: pion, soldat, gage, emprunter sur gages, mettre en gage.
post: poste, poteau, pieu, emploi, afficher, fonction, courrier, coller, office, agglutiner, place.
secret: secret, arcane.
shake: secouer, secoue, secouons, secouez, secoues, secouent, ébranler, ébranlez, ébranles, ébranlent, ébranle.
shortly: prochainement, de façon courte, de manière courte, bientôt.
slavish: servile.
urge: inciter, presser, être urgent, pousser, exhorter.

As my sweet Richard: yet again methinks,
Some unborn **sorrow**, **ripe** in fortune's womb,
Is **coming** towards me, and my **inward** soul
With nothing **trembles**; at some thing it grieves
More than with **parting** from my lord the king.

BUSHY.

Each **substance** of a grief hath **twenty** shadows,
Which **shows** like grief itself, but is not so;
For sorrow's **eye**, **glazed** with **blinding** tears,
Divides one thing **entire** to many objects;
Like perspectives which, **rightly** gaz'd upon,
Show nothing but **confusion**; ey'd **awry**,
Distinguish form: so your sweet Majesty,
Looking awry upon your lord's **departure**,
Find **shapes** of grief more than himself to wail;
Which, look'd on as it is, is **nought** but shadows
Of what it is not. Then, thrice-gracious Queen,
More than your lord's departure **weep** not: more's not seen;
Or if it be, 'tis with false sorrow's eye,
Which for things true **weeps** things **imaginary**.

QUEEN.

It may be so; but yet my inward soul
Persuades me it is **otherwise**: howe'er it be,
I cannot but be sad, so heavy s,ad
As, though in **thinking**, on no thought I think,
Makes me with heavy nothing faint and **shrink**.

BUSHY.

'Tis nothing but **conceit**, my **gracious lady**.

QUEEN.

'Tis nothing less: conceit is still deriv'd
From some **forefather** grief; mine is not so,

French

awry: de travers.
blinding: aveuglant, colmatage, éblouissant.
coming: venant.
conceit: vanité.
confusion: confusion, désordre, confusion mentale, affolement.
departure: départ, disparition.
entire: entier, total.
eye: oeil, oeillet, anneau, trou, chas.
forefather: ancêtre.
glazed: glacé.
gracious: gracieux.
imaginary: imaginaire.
inward: intérieur, vers l'intérieur.
lady: dame, madame, demoiselle noble.
nought: zéro.
otherwise: sinon, autrement.
parting: séparation, raie.
rightly: correctement, de manière droite, de façon droite.
ripe: mûr, fait.
shapes: façonne.
shows: montre, manifeste, marque, dénote.
shrink: rétrécir, se ratatiner, se racornir.
sorrow: abattement, chagrin.
substance: substance, fond.
thinking: pensant, pensée.
trembles: tremble.
twenty: vingt.
weep: pleurer, pleure, pleures, pleurons, pleurez, pleurent.
weeps: pleure.

For nothing hath **begot** my **something** grief,
Or something hath the nothing that I grieve:
'Tis in **reversion** that I do possess;
But what it is, that is not yet known; what
I cannot name; 'tis **nameless woe**, I wot.

[Enter GREEN.]

GREEN.

God **save** your majesty! and well met, gentlemen:
I **hope** the King is not yet shipp'd for Ireland.

QUEEN.

Why hop'st thou so? 'Tis better hope he is,
For his designs **crave** haste, his haste good hope:
Then **wherefore** dost thou hope he is not shipp'd?

GREEN.

That he, our hope, might have retir'd his power,
And **driven** into **despair** an enemy's hope
Who **strongly** hath set **footing** in this land:
The banish'd Bolingbroke repeals himself,
And with uplifted **arms** is **safe** arriv'd
At Ravenspurgh.

QUEEN.

Now God in heaven forbid!

GREEN.

Ah! madam, 'tis too true; and that is worse,
The Lord Northumberland, his son young Henry Percy,
The Lords of Ross, Beaumond, and Willoughby,
With all their **powerful** friends, are **fled** to him.

BUSHY.

Why have you not proclaim'd Northumberland
And all the **rest revolted faction** traitors?

French

arms: bras, arme.
begot: engendra, engendrâmes, engendras, engendrâtes, engendrèrent, engendrai.
crave: solliciter, sollicites, sollicitez, sollicitent, sollicite, sollicitons.
despair: désespoir, désespérer.
driven: conduit, poussé, pourchassé, piloté, actionné.
faction: faction, parti.
fled: fuîtes, fuit, fuis, fuirent, fuîmes, fui, échappâtes, échappé, échappas, échappâmes, échappai.
footing: pied, semelle.
hope: espoir, espérer, espère, espèrent, espères, espérez, espérons, espérance, souhaiter, souhaitons, souhaitez.
met: rencontrai, rencontrâmes, rencontras, rencontrâtes, rencontrèrent, rencontra, rencontré.
nameless: anonyme, inconnu.
powerful: puissant.
rest: repos, se reposer, reste, débris, reposer, appui, trêve, pause, support.
reversion: réversion, retour, inversion.
revolted: révolté.
safe: sûr, en sûreté, à l'abri, sauf, sans danger.
save: épargner, épargne, épargnes, épargnent, épargnez, épargnons, sauver, économiser, sauve, sauves, sauvons.
strongly: fortement, de manière forte, de façon forte.
wherefore: pourquoi.
woe: hélas, aïe, malheur.

GREEN.

We have: **whereupon** the Earl of Worcester
Hath broken his staff, resign'd his stewardship,
And all the **household servants fled** with him
To Bolingbroke.

QUEEN.

So, Green, **thou** art the **midwife** to my **woe**,
And Bolingbroke my **sorrow's dismal** heir:
Now hath my soul **brought** forth her prodigy,
And I, a **gasping** new-deliver'd mother,
Have woe to woe, sorrow to sorrow join'd.

BUSHY.

Despair not, madam.

QUEEN.

Who shall **hinder** me?
I will **despair**, and be at enmity
With cozening hope: he is a flatterer,
A **parasite**, a keeper-back of death,
Who **gently** would **dissolve** the **bands** of life,
Which false hope **lingers** in **extremity**.

[Enter YORK.]

GREEN.

Here comes the Duke of York.

QUEEN.

With **signs** of war about his aged neck:
O! full of **careful** business are his looks.
Uncle, for God's **sake**, speak **comfortable** words.

YORK.

Should I do so, I should **belie** my thoughts:
Comfort's in heaven; and we are on the earth,

French

bands: bandes.
belie: démentir.
brought: apportas, apportâtes, apportâmes, apportai, apporta, apportèrent, apporté, amenai, amené, amenâtes, amenas.
careful: prudent, soigneux, attentif.
comfortable: confortable.
despair: désespoir, désespérer.
dismal: sombre, triste, morne, désagréable, banal, abominable, épouvantable, affreux, pénible, pauvre, horrible.
dissolve: dissoudre, dissolvons, dissolvez, dissolvent, dissous, résoudre, dissout.
extremity: extrémité.
fled: fuîtes, fuit, fuis, fuirent, fuîmes, fui, échappâtes, échappé, échappas, échappâmes, échappai.
gasping: halètement.
gently: doucement, de manière douce, de façon douce, gentiment.
hinder: gêner, gênes, gênez, gêne, gênons, gênent, déranger, empêcher.
household: ménage.
lingers: traîne.
midwife: accoucheuse.
parasite: parasite.
sake: saké.
servants: domestiques, serviteurs.
signs: signes, signe.
sorrow: abattement, chagrin.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
whereupon: après quoi.
woe: hélas, aïe, malheur.

Where nothing lives but **crosses**, cares, and grief.
Your **husband**, he is gone to save far off,
Whilst others come to make him lose at home.
Here am I left to underprop his land,
Who, **weak** with age, cannot support myself.
Now comes the **sick hour** that his **surfeit** made;
Now shall he try his friends that flatter'd him.

[Enter a SERVANT.]

SERVANT.
My lord, your son was gone before I came.

YORK.
He was? Why, so! go all which way it will!
The nobles they are **fled**, the commons they are cold,
And will, I fear, **revolt** on Hereford's side.
Sirrah, get **thee** to Plashy, to my **sister** Gloucester;
Bid her **send** me **presently** a thousand pound.
Hold, take my **ring**.

SERVANT.
My lord, I had **forgot** to tell your lordship:
To-day, as I came by, I called there;
But I shall **grieve** you to report the rest.

YORK.
What is't, **knave**?

SERVANT.
An hour before I came the **duchess died**.

YORK.
God for his **mercy**! what a **tide** of woes
Comes rushing on this **woeful** land at once!
I know not what to do: I would to God,--
So my **untruth** had not provok'd him to it,--

French

crosses: croix.
died: mort, moururent, mourûmes, mourut, mourus, mourûtes, décédai, décédâtes, décédé, décédas, décédâmes.
duchess: duchesse.
fled: fuîtes, fuit, fuis, fuirent, fuîmes, fui, échappâtes, échappé, échappas, échappâmes, échappai.
forgot: oubliâtes, oublias, oubliai, oublièrent, oubliâmes, oublia.
grieve: affliger, afflige, affliges, chagriner, affligeons, affligez, affligent, chagrines, chagrine, chagrinons, chagrinent.
hour: heure.
husband: mari, époux.
knave: fripon.
mercy: pitié, compassion, miséricorde.
presently: actuellement.
revolt: révolte, se révolter.
ring: anneau, bague, tinter, sonner, couronne, cercle, cerne, rondelle, cycle, frette, son.
send: envoyer, envoies, envoie, envoyons, envoient, envoyez, adresser, adresse, adressent, adresses, adressez.
sick: malade, malsain.
sister: soeur.
surfeit: excès.
thee: toi, te, vous.
tide: marée.
untruth: mensonge.
weak: faible, débile, lâche, mou.
woeful: malheureux.

The king had **cut** off my head with my brother's.
What! are there no posts dispatch'd for Ireland?
How shall we do for money for these wars?
Come, sister,--cousin, I would say,--pray, **pardon** me.--
Go, **fellow**, get **thee** home; provide some carts,
And **bring** away the **armour** that is there.
[Exit SERVANT.]
Gentlemen, will you go **muster** men?
If I know how or which way to order these affairs
Thus **disorderly** thrust into my hands,
Never believe me. Both are my kinsmen:
T'one is my **sovereign**, whom both my oath
And duty bids defend; the other again
Is my **kinsman**, whom the king hath wrong'd,
Whom **conscience** and my **kindred** bids to right.
Well, somewhat we must do. Come, cousin,
I'll **dispose** of you. Gentlemen, go muster up your men,
And **meet** me **presently** at Berkeley Castle.
I should to Plashy too:
But time will not **permit**. All is uneven,
And **everything** is left at six and **seven**.

[Exeunt YORK and QUEEN.]

BUSHY.

The wind **sits** fair for **news** to go to Ireland,
But none **returns**. For us to **levy** power
Proportionable to the enemy
Is all unpossible.

GREEN.

Besides, our **nearness** to the king in love
Is near the hate of those love not the king.

French

armour: armure, blinder, blindage.
bring: apporter, apportons, apportes, apporte, apportez, apportent, amener, amenons, amènes, amène, amenez.
conscience: conscience.
cut: couper, coupure, trancher, tailler, hacher, coupé, coupe, découper, balafre, tondre, réduction.
disorderly: désordonné.
dispose: disposer, disposons, disposez, disposent, dispose, disposes.
everything: tout.
fellow: individu, homme, camarade, ensemble, mâle.
gentlemen: messieurs.
kindred: parenté.
kinsman: parent.
levy: levée, prélèvement.
meet: rencontrer, rencontrez, rencontrons, rencontres, rencontrent, rencontre, réunir, se réunir.
muster: rassemblement.
nearness: proximité.
news: nouvelles, actualités, informations, nouvelle.
pardon: pardon, pardonner, excuser, grâce.
permit: permettre, permis, autoriser.
presently: actuellement.
returns: rentrées, recettes.
seven: sept.
sits: couve, s'assied, assied.
sovereign: souverain.
thee: toi, te, vous.

BAGOT.
And that is the **wavering commons**; for their love
Lies in their **purses**; and whoso **empties** them,
By so much **fills** their **hearts** with **deadly** hate.

BUSHY.
Wherein the **king stands generally** condemn'd.

BAGOT.
If **judgment lie** in them, then so do we,
Because we ever have been near the king.

GREEN.
Well, I will for **refuge straight** to Bristol Castle.
The Earl of Wiltshire is already there.

BUSHY.
Thither will I with you; for little office
Will the **hateful** commons **perform** for us,
Except like curs to **tear** us all to pieces.
Will you go **along** with us?

BAGOT.
No; I will to Ireland to his Majesty.
Farewell: If heart's **presages** be not vain,
We three here part that ne'er shall meet again.

BUSHY.
That's as York **thrives** to **beat** back Bolingbroke.

GREEN.
Alas, poor Duke! the **task** he undertakes
Is numb'ring **sands** and **drinking** oceans dry:
Where one on his side **fights**, **thousands** will fly.
Farewell at once; for once, for all, and ever.

BUSHY.
Well, we may meet again.

French

along: le long de.
beat: battement, battre, frapper, heurter, temps, rythme.
commons: biens communaux.
deadly: mortel, meurtrier, de façon morte, de manière morte.
drinking: buvant.
empties: vide.
fights: combats.
fills: bonde, remplit.
generally: généralement, en général, ordinairement, de façon générale, de manière générale.
hateful: odieux, haïssable.
hearts: coeurs.
judgment: arrêt, jugement.
king: roi, dame.
lie: mentir, mensonge, être couché, gésir.
perform: accomplir, réaliser, effectuer, accomplissent, accomplissez, accomplissons, réalise, réalisent, réalises, réalisez, réalisons.
presages: présage.
purses: bourses.
refuge: refuge, abri, retraite.
sands: sables.
stands: tribune.
straight: droit, direct, directement, tout droit, franc, ligne droite, honnête, rectiligne.
task: tâche, devoir.
tear: déchirer, larme, pleur, déchirure.
thousands: milliers.
thrives: prospère.
wavering: hésitant.

BAGOT.

I **fear** me, never.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE III. THE WOLDS IN GLOUCESTERSHIRE.

[Enter BOLINGBROKE and NORTHUMBERLAND, with Forces.]

BOLINGBROKE.

How far is it, my lord, to Berkeley now?

NORTHUMBERLAND.

Believe me, **noble** lord,
I am a **stranger** here in Gloucestershire.
These high **wild hills** and **rough uneven** ways
Draws out our miles, and makes them wearisome;
And yet your **fair discourse** hath been as sugar,
Making the **hard** way **sweet** and delectable.
But I bethink me what a **weary** way
From Ravenspurgh to Cotswold will be found
In Ross and Willoughby, **wanting** your company,
Which, I **protest**, hath very much beguil'd
The tediousness and process of my travel.
But **theirs** is sweeten'd with the hope to have
The **present benefit** which I possess;
And hope to **joy** is little less in joy
Than hope enjoy'd: by this the weary lords
Shall make their way seem **short**, as **mine** hath done
By **sight** of what I have, your noble company.

French

benefit: avantage, bénéfice, prestation, allocation, intérêt, gain, profit, indemnité.
discourse: discours.
fair: foire, juste, kermesse, blond, marché, équitable, bazar, moral, beau, exposition, loyal.
fear: peur, crainte, craindre, angoisse, redouter, appréhension, avoir peur.
hard: dur, difficile, pénible.
hills: collines.
joy: joie, allégresse.
mine: mine, mienne.
noble: noble, élevé.
present: cadeau, présent, présenter, actuel, offrir, don.
protest: protestation, protester, contestation.
rough: brut, grossier, cru, rugueux, rude, maussade, rustique, râpeux, rêche.
short: court.
sight: vue, spectacle, visée, air, apparence, allure, aspect, apercevoir, mire.
stranger: étranger, inconnu.
sweet: doux, sucré, bonbon, suave, friandise, gentil, dessert.
theirs: leur.
uneven: inégal, accidenté, irrégulier.
wanting: voulant.
weary: las, fatigué.
wild: sauvage.

BOLINGBROKE.
Of much less **value** is my company
Than your good words. But who **comes** here?

[Enter HARRY PERCY.]

NORTHUMBERLAND.
It is my **son**, young Harry Percy,
Sent from my **brother** Worcester, whencesoever.
Harry, how fares your **uncle**?

PERCY.
I had thought, my **lord**, to have learn'd his health of you.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
Why, is he not with the Queen?

PERCY.
No, my good lord; he hath **forsook** the court,
Broken his staff of office, and dispers'd
The **household** of the King.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
What was his reason?
He was not so resolv'd when last we spake together.

PERCY.
Because your **lordship** was **proclaimed** traitor.
But he, my lord, is **gone** to Ravenspurgh,
To **offer** service to the Duke of Hereford;
And **sent** me over by Berkeley, to discover
What power the Duke of York had levied there;
Then with **directions** to **repair** to Ravenspurgh.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
Have you **forgot** the Duke of Hereford, **boy**?

PERCY.
No, my good lord; for that is not forgot

French

boy: garçon, gosse, serviteur, domestique, gamin.
brother: frère, frangin, confrère, le frère.
comes: vient.
directions: instruction.
forgot: oubliâtes, oublias, oubliai, oublièrent, oubliâmes, oublia.
forsook: abandonnai, abandonnâmes, abandonnas, abandonnâtes, abandonnèrent, abandonna, délaissas, délaissèrent, délaissâmes, délaissai, délaissa.
gone: allé, parti, allés.
household: ménage.
lord: seigneur, monsieur.
lordship: seigneurie.
offer: offre, offrir, proposition, proposer, présenter, sacrifier, consacrer, faire offrande.
proclaimed: proclamâtes, proclamas, proclamai, proclama, proclamé, proclamèrent, proclamâmes.
repair: réparation, réparer, dépanner, refaire, restaurer, dépannage, réformer, réfection, remédier, restauration, remettre en état.
sent: envoyas, envoyâtes, envoyâmes, envoyèrent, envoya, envoyai, envoyé, adressas, adressâtes, adressé, adressai.
son: fils.
uncle: oncle.
value: valeur, apprécier, mérite, évaluer.

Which ne'er I did **remember**; to my knowledge,
I never in my life did look on him.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

Then **learn** to know him now; this is the **duke**.

PERCY.

My **gracious** lord, I tender you my service,
Such as it is, being tender, **raw**, and young;,
Which **elder** days shall **ripen**, and confirm
To more **approved** service and **desert**.

BOLINGBROKE.

I thank **thee**, gentle Percy; and be sure
I **count** myself in nothing else so happy
As in a soul **remembering** my good friends;
And as my fortune **ripens** with **thy** love,
It shall be still thy true love's recompense.
My heart this **covenant** makes, my hand thus **seals** it.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

How far is it to Berkeley? And what stir
Keeps good old York there with his men of war?

PERCY.

There stands the **castle**, by **yon tuft** of trees,
Mann'd with three **hundred** men, as I have heard;
And in it are the Lords of York, Berkeley, and Seymour;
None else of name and noble **estimate**.

[Enter Ross and WILLOUGHBY.]

NORTHUMBERLAND.

Here come the Lords of Ross and Willoughby,
Bloody with spurring, fiery-red with **haste**.

BOLINGBROKE.

Welcome, my lords. I wot your love **pursues**

French

approved: approuvé, approuvâtes, approuvas, approuva, approuvai, approuvâmes, approuvèrent, homologué.
castle: château, tour, château fort.
count: compter, comte, compte, calculer, coup, comptage, chef d'accusation.
covenant: engagement.
desert: désert, abandonner, délaisser, quitter, déserter, livrer.
duke: duc.
elder: sureau, aîné, ancien.
estimate: évaluer, estimation, estimer, estime, estimez, estimons, estiment, estimes, évalue, évaluent, évalues.
gracious: gracieux.
haste: hâte.
hundred: cent, centaine.
learn: apprendre, apprenons, apprenez, apprends, apprennent.
pursues: poursuit.
raw: cru, brut, grossier, rustique, écru.
remember: se rappeler, se souvenir, rappeler, retenir, rappelle, retiens, retiennent, rappelles, retenez, retenons, rappelons.
remembering: retenant, rappelant.
ripen: mûrir, mûrissons, mûrissez, mûrissent, mûris.
ripens: mûrit.
seals: scellés, scelle.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thy: ton.
tuft: touffe.
yon: y, là.

A banish'd **traitor**; all my treasury
Is yet but unfelt **thanks**, which, more **enrich'd**,
Shall be your love and labour's recompense.

ROSS.

Your presence makes us rich, most **noble** lord.

WILLOUGHBY.

And far **surmounts** our labour to **attain** it.

BOLINGBROKE.

Evermore thanks, the **exchequer** of the poor;
Which, **till** my **infant fortune** comes to years,
Stands for my **bounty**. But who comes here?

[Enter BERKELEY.]

NORTHUMBERLAND.

It is my Lord of Berkeley, as I **guess**.

BERKELEY.

My Lord of Hereford, my **message** is to you.

BOLINGBROKE.

My lord, my **answer** is--to Lancaster;
And I am come to **seek** that name in England;
And I must find that title in your tongue
Before I make **reply** to aught you say.

BERKELEY.

Mistake me not, my lord; 'tis not my meaning
To **raze** one title of your **honour** out:
To you, my lord, I come, what lord you will,
From the most **gracious regent** of this land,
The Duke of York, to know what pricks you on
To take **advantage** of the **absent** time,
And **fright** our **native** peace with self-borne arms.

[Enter YORK, attended.]

French

absent: absent.
advantage: avantage, intérêt.
answer: réponse, répondre, répondez, réplique.
attain: atteindre, atteins, atteignent, atteignons, atteignez, parvenir, acquérir, parviens, parvenez, parvenons, parviennent.
bounty: prime, libéralité, générosité.
exchequer: échiquier, Trésor public.
fortune: fortune, sort, destinée, destin.
fright: peur, effroi, anxiété, frayeur, terreur.
gracious: gracieux.
guess: deviner, supposer, supposition.
honour: honneur, honorer.
infant: enfant, nourrisson, enfant en bas âge, poupon.
message: message, renseignement.
native: autochtone, naturel, natif, aborigène, inné, indigène, natal.
noble: noble, élevé.
raze: rase, rasent, rases, rasez, rasons, raser.
regent: régent.
reply: réponse, répondre, répliquer, réplique.
rich: riche.
seek: chercher, cherches, cherche, cherchent, cherchez, cherchons, railler, raille, raillons, raillez, raillent.
surmounts: surmonte.
thanks: remercie, merci, remerciement.
till: caisse, à, jusqu'à ce que.
traitor: traître.

BOLINGBROKE.
I shall not need **transport** my words by you;
Here comes his Grace in person. My noble uncle!
[Kneels.]

YORK.
Show me **thy humble** heart, and not thy knee,
Whose duty is deceivable and false.

BOLINGBROKE.
My **gracious** uncle--

YORK.
Tut, tut!
Grace me no grace, nor uncle me no uncle:
I am no traitor's uncle; and that word 'grace'
In an **ungracious** mouth is but profane.
Why have those banish'd and **forbidden** legs
Dar'd once to touch a dust of England's ground?
But then more 'why?' why have they dar'd to march
So many miles upon her **peaceful bosom**,
Frighting her pale-fac'd villages with war
And **ostentation** of **despised arms**?
Com'st **thou** because the **anointed** king is hence?
Why, **foolish** boy, the king is left behind,
And in my **loyal** bosom lies his power.
Were I but now lord of such **hot** youth
As when **brave** Gaunt, thy father, and myself
Rescued the Black Prince, that young Mars of men,
From forth the **ranks** of many thousand French,
O! then how **quickly** should this arm of mine,
Now **prisoner** to the **palsy**, **chastise** the
And minister **correction** to thy fault!

French

anointed: enduisirent, enduit, enduisîtes, enduisîmes, enduisis, enduisit, oint, étalas, étala, oignîtes, étalai.
arm: bras, armer, accoudoir, branche, accotoir, arme.
bosom: sein, poitrine.
brave: courageux, vaillant, brave.
chastise: châtier, châtions, châtiez, châtient, châtie, châties.
correction: correction, rectification.
despised: méprisé, méprisèrent, méprisa, méprisai, méprisâmes, méprisas, méprisâtes, dédaigna, dédaigné, dédaignâmes, dédaignèrent.
foolish: sot, idiot, stupide, abracadabrant, insensé.
forbidden: interdit, défendu, interdite.
gracious: gracieux.
hot: chaud.
humble: humble, modeste.
loyal: loyal, dévoué, droit, honnête, fidèle.
ostentation: ostentation.
palsy: paralysie.
peaceful: paisible, pacifique.
prisoner: prisonnier, détenu.
quickly: rapidement, vite, de manière rapide, de façon rapide.
ranks: rangs.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
transport: transport, transporter, reporter, transports.
ungracious: incivil.

BOLINGBROKE.

My gracious uncle, let me know my fault:
On what **condition** stands it and **wherein**?

YORK.

Even in condition of the **worst** degree,
In **gross rebellion** and **detested** treason:
Thou art a banish'd man, and here art come
Before the **expiration** of thy time,
In braving arms against thy sovereign.

BOLINGBROKE.

As I was banish'd, I was banish'd Hereford;
But as I come, I come for Lancaster.
And, noble uncle, I **beseech** your Grace
Look on my wrongs with an **indifferent** eye:
You are my father, for methinks in you
I see old Gaunt **alive**: O! then, my father,
Will you permit that I shall stand condemn'd
A **wandering vagabond**; my rights and royalties
Pluck'd from my arms **perforce**, and given away
To **upstart** unthrifts? **Wherefore** was I born?
If that my cousin king be King in England,
It must be **granted** I am Duke of Lancaster.
You have a son, Aumerle, my noble cousin;
Had you first died, and he been thus trod down,
He should have found his uncle Gaunt a father
To **rouse** his wrongs and **chase** them to the bay.
I am **denied** to sue my livery here,
And yet my letters-patents give me leave.
My father's **goods** are all distrain'd and sold;
And these and all are all **amiss** employ'd.
What would you have me do? I am a subject,

French

alive: vivant, en vie.
amiss: de travers.
beseech: implorer, implore, implorent, implores, implorez, implorons, solliciter, sollicitez, sollicites, sollicitons, sollicite.
chase: chasser, pourchasser, poursuivre, chasse, pousser, faire avancer.
condition: condition, état, conditionner, situation, manière d'être.
denied: niai, nié, niâmes, nièrent, nia, niâtes, nias.
detested: détesté, détestâmes, détestai, détestèrent, détesta, détestas, détestâtes.
expiration: expiration.
goods: biens, articles, marchandises, marchandise.
granted: accordé, alloua, allouées, allouai, allouèrent, allouée.
gross: brut.
indifferent: indifférent, impartial.
perforce: forcément.
rebellion: rébellion, révolte.
rouse: irriter, exciter, stimuler, agacer, stimules, excitons, stimulez, stimulent, stimule, irritons, irritez.
upstart: parvenu.
vagabond: vagabond.
wandering: errant, vaguant, vagabond, errance, nomade.
wherefore: pourquoi.
wherein: où.
worst: pire, le plus mauvais.

And **challenge** law: attorneys are **denied** me;
And therefore **personally** I lay my claim
To my **inheritance** of free descent.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
The **noble** Duke hath been too much abus'd.

ROSS.
It **stands** your Grace upon to do him right.

WILLOUGHBY.
Base men by his endowments are made great.

YORK.
My lords of England, let me tell you this:
I have had **feeling** of my cousin's wrongs,
And labour'd all I could to do him right;
But in this kind to come, in braving arms,
Be his own **carver** and cut out his way,
To find out right with wrong, it may not be;
And you that do **abet** him in this kind
Cherish **rebellion**, and are **rebels** all.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
The noble Duke hath **sworn** his coming is
But for his own; and for the right of that
We all have strongly sworn to give him aid;
And let him never see **joy** that **breaks** that **oath**!

YORK.
Well, well, I see the **issue** of these arms:
I cannot **mend** it, I must **needs** confess,
Because my power is **weak** and all **ill** left;
But if I could, by him that gave me life,
I would **attach** you all and make you stoop
Unto the **sovereign mercy** of the king;

French

abet: aider, agiter, émouvoir, troubler, secourir, débattre, agacer, assister, appuyer, secours, secourez.
attach: attacher, attache, attachent, attachez, attachons, attaches, appliquer, fixer, apposer, appose, apposez.
breaks: brise, casse, rompt.
carver: ciseleur, sculpteur.
challenge: contester, disputer, récusation, défier.
denied: niai, nié, niâmes, nièrent, nia, niâtes, nias.
feeling: sentiment, palpant, sentant, tâtant, ressentant.
ill: malade, malsain, mal.
inheritance: héritage, succession.
issue: émission, éditer, émettre, livraison, parution, numéro, problème, question, proclamer.
joy: joie, allégresse.
mend: rapiécer, réparer, raccommoder, repriser.
mercy: pitié, compassion, miséricorde.
needs: besoins, nécessite.
noble: noble, élevé.
oath: serment, juron.
personally: personnellement, de manière personnelle, de façon personnelle.
rebellion: rébellion, révolte.
rebels: rebelles.
sovereign: souverain.
stands: tribune.
sworn: juré, jurées.
weak: faible, débile, lâche, mou.

But since I cannot, be it known unto you
I do **remain** as **neuter**. So, **fare** you well;
Unless you please to **enter** in the castle,
And there **repose** you for this night.

BOLINGBROKE.

An offer, **uncle**, that we will accept:
But we must win your Grace to go with us
To Bristol Castle, which they say is held
By Bushy, Bagot, and their complices,
The caterpillars of the commonwealth,
Which I have **sworn** to **weed** and **pluck** away.

YORK.

It may be I will go with you; but yet I'll pause,
For I am **loath** to **break** our country's laws.
Nor friends nor foes, to me **welcome** you are.
Things past **redress** are now with me past care.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE IV. A CAMP IN WALES.

[Enter EARL OF SALISBURY and a CAPTAIN.]

CAPTAIN.

My Lord of Salisbury, we have stay'd ten days
And **hardly** kept our countrymen together,
And yet we hear no **tidings** from the King;
Therefore we will **disperse ourselves**: **farewell**.

French

break: rompre, briser, pause, casser, cassure, rupture, violer, interruption, repos, trêve, fracture.
disperse: disperser, dissiper, dispersent, dispersons, dispersez, disperses, disperse, dissipons, dissipez, dissipe, dissipes.
enter: entrer, entre, entrons, entrez, entrent, entres, introduire, entrer dans, inscrire, introduis, introduisons.
fare: aller, se porter, prix du billet.
farewell: adieu.
hardly: à peine, péniblement, difficilement, lourdement, durement, de manière dure, de façon dure.
loath: peu disposé.
neuter: neutre, châtrer.
ourselves: nous.
pluck: cueillir, ramasser, plumer, courage, fressure.
redress: réparation.
remain: rester, restes, restez, restons, restent, reste, rester en arrière.
repose: repos, se reposer, trêve.
sworn: juré, jurées.
tidings: nouvelles.
uncle: oncle.
weed: sarcler, mauvaise herbe, désherber.
welcome: bienvenue, accueil, accueillir, bienvenu, accueilles, accueille, accueillent, accueillez, accueillons, recevoir solennellement.

SALISBURY.

Stay yet another day, **thou trusty** Welshman;
The King reposeth all his **confidence** in thee.

CAPTAIN.

'Tis thought the king is dead; we will not stay.
The **bay** trees in our country are all wither'd,
And meteors **fright** the **fixed stars** of heaven;
The pale-fac'd **moon looks** bloody on the earth
And lean-look'd **prophets whisper fearful** change;
Rich men look sad, and ruffians **dance** and leap,
The one in fear to lose what they **enjoy**,
The other to enjoy by rage and war.
These signs forerun the death or fall of kings.
Farewell: our countrymen are gone and fled,
As well assur'd Richard their king is dead.
[Exit.]

SALISBURY.

Ah, Richard! with the eyes of heavy mind,
I see **thy glory** like a **shooting** star
Fall to the **base** earth from the firmament.
The sun sets **weeping** in the **lowly** west,
Witnessing storms to come, **woe**, and unrest.
Thy friends are fled, to **wait** upon thy foes,
And crossly to thy good all fortune goes.
[Exit.]

French

base: base, baser, assise, culot, embase, abject, lâche, pied, socle, patin, fonder.
bay: baie, aboyer, bai, bay, laurier, laurier sauce, laurier noble, laurier d'Apollon.
confidence: confiance, foi, confidence.
dance: danse, danser, bal.
enjoy: jouir, jouissez, jouis, jouissent, jouissons, jouir de, être joyeux, savourer.
fearful: effrayant, craintif, affreux.
fixed: fixe, fixâtes, fixas, fixé, fixâmes, fixèrent, fixa, fixai, réparas, répara, réparâmes.
fright: peur, effroi, anxiété, frayeur, terreur.
glory: gloire, renommée, réputation.
looks: regarde.
lowly: de manière bas, de façon bas, modeste.
moon: lune.
prophets: prophètes.
shooting: tirant, tir, tournage, fusillade, chasse, prise de vue, prise de vues.
stars: étoiles.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
trusty: sûr.
wait: attendre, attendez, attendons, attends, attendent, attente.
weeping: pleurant.
whisper: chuchoter, chuchotement, murmurer.
woe: hélas, aïe, malheur.

ACT III

SCENE I. **BRISTOL**. BOLINGBROKE'S CAMP.

[Enter BOLINGBROKE, YORK, NORTHUMBERLAND, HENRY PERCY, WILLOUGHBY, ROSS; Officers behind, with BUSHY and GREEN, prisoners.]

BOLINGBROKE.

Bring **forth** these men.
Bushy and Green, I will not **vex** your souls--
Since **presently** your souls must part your bodies--
With too much **urging** your **pernicious** lives,
For 'twere no **charity**; yet, to **wash** your **blood**
From off my **hands**, here in the view of men
I will **unfold** some **causes** of your deaths.
You have **misled** a **prince**, a **royal** king,
A **happy gentleman** in blood and lineaments,
By you unhappied and disfigur'd clean;
You have in **manner** with your **sinful** hours
Made a **divorce betwixt** his **queen** and him,
Broke the **possession** of a royal bed,

French

betwixt: entre.
blood: sang.
bristol: bristol.
causes: cause.
charity: charité, compassion, bienfaisance, aumône.
divorce: divorce, divorcer.
forth: en avant.
gentleman: monsieur, gentilhomme.
hands: mains.
happy: heureux, joyeux, content.
manner: manière, façon.
misled: égaras, égarâtes, égaré, égarai, égara, égarèrent, égarâmes.
pernicious: pernicieux.
possession: possession.
presently: actuellement.
prince: prince.
queen: reine, dame.
royal: royal.
sinful: coupable.
unfold: déplier, déplie, déplient, déplies, dépliez, déplions, se dérouler.
urging: exhortant.
vex: chagriner, chagrine, chagrinent, chagrines, chagrinez, chagrinons, vexer, vexes, vexe, vexent, vexons.
wash: laver, laves, lavez, lavent, lavons, lave, lavage, blanchissage.

And stain'd the **beauty** of a fair queen's cheeks
With tears **drawn** from her eyes by your **foul** wrongs.
Myself, a prince by **fortune** of my birth,
Near to the King in blood, and near in love
Till you did make him **misinterpret** me,
Have stoop'd my **neck** under your injuries,
And sigh'd my English breath in foreign clouds,
Eating the **bitter bread** of banishment;
Whilst you have **fed** upon my signories,
Dispark'd my parks and **felled** my **forest** woods,
From my own **windows torn** my household coat,
Raz'd out my **impress**, leaving me no sign
Save men's **opinions** and my living blood
To show the world I am a gentleman.
This and much more, much more than **twice** all this,
Condemns you to the death. See them deliver'd over
To **execution** and the hand of death.

BUSHY.

More welcome is the **stroke** of death to me
Than Bolingbroke to England. Lords, **farewell**.

GREEN.

My **comfort** is that **heaven** will take our souls,
And **plague injustice** with the **pains** of **hell**.

BOLINGBROKE.

My Lord Northumberland, see them dispatch'd.
[Exeunt NORTHUMBERLAND, and Others, with BUSHY and GREEN.]
Uncle, you say the Queen is at your house;
For God's sake, **fairly** let her be entreated:
Tell her I send to her my kind commends;
Take special care my **greetings** be deliver'd.

French

beauty: beauté.
bitter: amer, âcre, acerbe.
bread: pain.
comfort: confort, consoler, consolation, réconfort, réconforter.
drawn: dessiné, puisé, tiré, appâté, tracé.
execution: exécution.
fairly: assez, relativement, équitablement, de façon foire, de manière foire.
farewell: adieu.
fed: alimentas, alimentâtes, alimenté, alimentâmes, alimentai, alimentèrent, alimenta, nourrit, nourris, nourrirent, nourrîtes.
felled: abattu.
forest: forêt, bois, forestier.
fortune: fortune, sort, destinée, destin.
foul: fétide, faute, engagé, salir.
greetings: salutations.
heaven: ciel, paradis.
hell: enfer.
impress: impressionner, imprimer.
injustice: injustice.
misinterpret: mal interpréter.
neck: cou, col, collet, goulot, encolure.
opinions: avis.
pains: douleurs.
plague: peste, fléau.
stroke: caresser, coup, caresse, course, trait, apoplexie, rayure, raie.
torn: déchiré.
twice: deux fois, bis.
windows: fenêtres.

YORK.
A **gentleman** of **mine** I have dispatch'd
With **letters** of your love to her at large.

BOLINGBROKE.
Thanks, gentle **uncle**. Come, lords, away,
To **fight** with Glendower and his complices.
Awhile to work, and after **holiday**.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE II. THE COAST OF WALES. A CASTLE IN VIEW.

[Flourish: **drums** and trumpets. **Enter** KING RICHARD, the BISHOP OF CARLISLE, AUMERLE, and soldiers.]

KING RICHARD.
Barkloughly Castle call they this at hand?

AUMERLE.
Yea, my lord. How brooks your Grace the air
After your late tossing on the **breaking** seas?

KING RICHARD.
Needs must I like it well: I **weep** for joy
To **stand** upon my **kingdom** once again.
Dear earth, I do **salute thee** with my hand,
Though **rebels wound** thee with their **horses'** hoofs:
As a long-parted mother with her child
Plays **fondly** with her **tears** and smiles in meeting,
So weeping-smiling **greet** I thee, my earth,
And do thee favours with my royal hands.
Feed not **thy** sovereign's **foe**, my gentle earth,

French

breaking: rupture, broyage, fracture, floculation, brisement.
drums: batterie.
enter: entrer, entre, entrons, entrez, entrent, entres, introduire, entrer dans, inscrire, introduis, introduisons.
fight: combattre, combat, batailler, lutte, luter, lutter.
foe: ennemi.
fondly: de manière tendre, de façon tendre, tendrement.
gentle: doux, gentil, suave, sucré.
gentleman: monsieur, gentilhomme.
greet: saluer, salues, salue, saluons, saluez, saluent, accueillir, accueillons, accueillez, accueilles, accueille.
holiday: jour férié, vacance, vacances, congé, défaut d'enrobage, villégiature, blanc, fête.
horses: chevaux.
kingdom: royaume.
letters: lettres.
mine: mine, mienne.
rebels: rebelles.
salute: saluer, salut, accueillir.
stand: stand, être debout, échoppe, kiosque, support, pied, peuplement, position, socle, surgir, se dresser.
tears: larmes.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thy: ton.
uncle: oncle.
weep: pleurer, pleure, pleures, pleurons, pleurez, pleurent.
wound: blessure, blesser, plaie.

Nor with thy sweets comfort his **ravenous** sense;
But let thy spiders, that **suck** up thy venom,
And heavy-gaited toads lie in their way,
Doing **annoyance** to the **treacherous** feet
Which with **usurping steps** do **trample** thee.
Yield **stinging nettles** to mine enemies;
And when they from thy bosom pluck a flower,
Guard it, I **pray** thee, with a **lurking** adder
Whose **double** tongue may with a mortal touch
Throw death upon thy sovereign's enemies.
Mock not my **senseless** conjuration, lords.
This earth shall have a feeling, and these stones
Prove **armed** soldiers, ere her native king
Shall **falter** under foul rebellion's arms.

CARLISLE.

Fear not, my lord; that Power that made you king
Hath power to keep you king in **spite** of all.
The means that heaven **yields** must be embrac'd
And not **neglected**; else, if heaven would,
And we will not, heaven's offer we refuse,
The proffer'd means of **succour** and redress.

AUMERLE.

He means, my lord, that we are too remiss;
Whilst Bolingbroke, through our security,
Grows **strong** and great in substance and in friends.

KING RICHARD.

Discomfortable cousin! know'st thou not
That when the **searching** eye of heaven is hid,
Behind the **globe**, that **lights** the lower world,
Then **thieves** and **robbers** range **abroad** unseen
In **murders** and in **outrage** boldly here;

French

abroad: à l'étranger, dehors.
annoyance: contrariété, désolation, peine, ennui.
armed: armé.
double: double, doubler, redoubler, sosie.
falter: hésiter.
globe: globe, chape de trolley.
lights: lumières, feux.
lurking: badaudage.
murders: assassine.
neglected: négligé.
nettles: pique, irrite.
outrage: outrage.
pray: prier, prie, pries, prions, priez, prient.
ravenous: vorace.
robbers: voleurs.
searching: recherche, chercher, fouille.
senseless: insensé, déraisonnable, stupide, sans connaissance.
spite: rancune, dépit.
steps: étapes, escalier.
stinging: piquant.
strong: fort, puissant, vigoureux, solide, robuste.
succour: soulager, secourir.
suck: sucer, téter, aspirer.
thieves: voleurs.
trample: piétinement, fouler aux pieds.
treacherous: traître, déloyal.
usurping: usurpant.
yields: cède.

But when from under this **terrestrial** ball
He fires the proud **tops** of the **eastern** pines
And **darts** his **light** through every guilty hole,
Then murders, treasons, and detested sins,
The **cloak** of night being pluck'd from off their backs,
Stand bare and naked, trembling at themselves?
So when this **thief**, this traitor, Bolingbroke,
Who all this while hath revell'd in the night,
Whilst we were wandering with the Antipodes,
Shall see us **rising** in our throne, the east,
His treasons will sit **blushing** in his face,
Not able to **endure** the sight of day,
But self-affrighted **tremble** at his sin.
Not all the water in the rough **rude** sea
Can wash the **balm** off from an **anointed** king;
The breath of **worldly** men cannot depose
The deputy **elected** by the Lord.
For every man that Bolingbroke hath press'd
To lift **shrewd** steel against our golden crown,
God for his Richard hath in **heavenly** pay
A glorious **angel**: then, if **angels** fight,
Weak men must fall, for heaven still guards the right.
[Enter SALISBURY.]
Welcome, my lord. How far off lies your power?

SALISBURY.

Nor near nor **farther** off, my gracious lord,
Than this weak arm: **discomfort guides** my tongue
And bids me speak of nothing but despair.
One day too late, I fear me, noble lord,
Hath clouded all thy happy days on earth.
O! call back **yesterday**, bid time return,
And thou shalt have **twelve** thousand **fighting** men!

French

angel: ange.
angels: anges.
anointed: enduisirent, enduit, enduisîtes, enduisîmes, enduisis, enduisit, oint, étalas, étala, oignîtes, étalai.
balm: baume, mélisse.
blushing: rougissant, rougeur.
cloak: manteau.
darts: fléchettes.
discomfort: malaise, gêne.
eastern: oriental, de l'est.
elected: élu.
endure: endurer, supporter, endurez, endurent, supportent, supportons, endurons, supportez, supportes, endure, endures.
farther: plus loin.
fighting: combattant, combat.
guides: guidage, guide, mains de coulée, rails de guidage.
heavenly: céleste.
light: léger, clair, lumière, allumer, feu, faible, enflammer, lumineux, lampe, rayonnement visible.
rising: élévation, levée, lever.
rude: grossier, impoli, mal élevé.
shrewd: sagace, avisé, perspicace.
terrestrial: terrestre.
thief: voleur.
tops: tête de distillation.
tremble: trembler, tremblent, tremblement.
twelve: douze.
worldly: mondain, terrestre.
yesterday: hier.

To-day, to-day, **unhappy** day, too late,
O'erthrows **thy** joys, friends, **fortune**, and thy state;
For all the Welshmen, **hearing thou** wert dead,
Are gone to Bolingbroke, dispers'd, and fled.

AUMERLE.

Comfort, my **liege**! why looks your Grace so **pale**?

KING RICHARD.

But now, the blood of twenty thousand men
Did **triumph** in my face, and they are fled;
And **till** so much blood **thither** come again
Have I not **reason** to look pale and dead?
All souls that will be safe, **fly** from my side;
For time hath set a **blot** upon my **pride**.

AUMERLE.

Comfort, my liege! remember who you are.

KING RICHARD.

I had **forgot** myself. Am I not king?
Awake, thou **coward majesty**! thou sleepest.
Is not the king's name twenty thousand names?
Arm, arm, my name! a **puny** subject strikes
At thy great **glory**. Look not to the ground,
Ye favourites of a king; are we not high?
High be our thoughts. I know my **uncle** York
Hath power enough to **serve** our turn. But who comes here?

[Enter SIR STEPHEN SCROOP.]

SCROOP.

More health and **happiness** betide my liege
Than can my care-tun'd **tongue deliver** him!

KING RICHARD.

Mine ear is open and my heart prepar'd:

French

blot: tache, pâté.
coward: lâche, couard, peureux, poltron.
deliver: livrer, livre, livrons, livrez, livrent, livres, fournir, délivrer.
ear: oreille, épi.
fly: mouche, voler, volez, voles, volent, vole, volons, volant.
forgot: oubliâtes, oublias, oubliai, oublièrent, oubliâmes, oublia.
fortune: fortune, sort, destinée, destin.
glory: gloire, renommée, réputation.
happiness: bonheur, félicité.
hearing: entendant, audition, audience, ouïe, audition publique, oyant.
liege: lige.
majesty: majesté, seigneurie.
pale: pâle, blême.
pride: fierté, orgueil.
puny: chétif.
reason: raison, cause, motif, raisonner.
serve: servir, servons, servent, sers, servez, desservir, service, être de service, desservent, desservez, desservons.
thither: là.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
till: caisse, à, jusqu'à ce que.
tongue: langue, languette.
triumph: triomphe, triompher.
uncle: oncle.
unhappy: malheureux, mécontent.

The worst is worldly loss thou canst unfold.
Say, is my kingdom **lost**? Why, 'twas my care,
And what loss is it to be **rid** of care?
Strives Bolingbroke to be as great as we?
Greater he shall not be: if he serve God
We'll serve him too, and be his fellow so:
Revolt our subjects? That we cannot mend;
They break their **faith** to God as well as us:
Cry woe, **destruction**, **ruin**, loss, decay;
The worst is death, and death will have his day.

SCROOP.

Glad am I that your highness is so arm'd
To bear the tidings of calamity.
Like an unseasonable **stormy** day
Which makes the **silver rivers drown** their shores,
As if the world were all dissolv'd to tears,
So high above his **limits swells** the rage
Of Bolingbroke, **covering** your fearful land
With hard **bright** steel and hearts harder than steel.
White-beards have arm'd their **thin** and **hairless** scalps
Against thy majesty; and **boys**, with women's voices,
Strive to speak big, and **clap** their **female** joints
In **stiff unwieldy** arms against thy crown;
Thy very beadsmen learn to bend their bows
Of double-fatal **yew** against thy state;
Yea, distaff-women manage **rusty** bills
Against thy seat: both young and old rebel,
And all goes **worse** than I have power to tell.

KING RICHARD.

Too well, too well thou tell'st a tale so ill.
Where is the Earl of Wiltshire? Where is Bagot?

French

boys: garçons.
bright: clair, lumineux, luisant, brillant, vif, magnifique, éclatant.
clap: claquer, applaudir, applaudissement.
covering: revêtement, couverture, couvrure, couvrant, housse, habillage, recouvrement, saillie.
destruction: destruction, ravage, annihilation.
drown: noyer, noyez, noyons, noie, noies, noient.
faith: foi.
female: femelle, féminin, femme.
hairless: chauve, sans poils.
limits: limites.
lost: perdîtes, perdîmes, perdirent, perdit, perdis, perdu, perdus, non vu.
rid: débarrasser, débarrassâmes, débarrassez, débarrasses, débarrassèrent, débarrassent, débarrassé, débarrasse, débarrassas, débarrassons, débarrassai.
rivers: rivières.
ruin: ruine, ruiner, abîmer, abaisser, ravager.
rusty: rouillé.
silver: argent, argenté, argenter.
stiff: rigide, raide.
stormy: orageux.
swells: houles, forçage.
thin: mince, maigre, fin.
unwieldy: peu maniable, encombrant, lourd.
worse: pire, plus mauvais.
yew: if.

What is become of Bushy? Where is Green?
That they have let the **dangerous** enemy
Measure our **confines** with such peaceful steps?
If we **prevail**, their heads shall pay for it.
I **warrant** they have made peace with Bolingbroke.

SCROOP.

Peace have they made with him indeed, my lord.

KING RICHARD.

O villains, vipers, damn'd without redemption!
Dogs, **easily won** to **fawn** on any man!
Snakes, in my heart-blood warm'd, that **sting** my heart!
Three Judases, each one **thrice** worse than Judas!
Would they make peace? **Terrible** hell make war
Upon their **spotted** souls for this **offence**!

SCROOP.

Sweet love, I see, **changing** his property,
Turns to the sourest and most **deadly** hate.
Again uncurse their souls; their peace is made
With heads, and not with hands: those whom you curse
Have felt the worst of death's **destroying** wound
And lie full **low**, grav'd in the **hollow** ground.

AUMERLE.

Is Bushy, Green, and the Earl of Wiltshire dead?

SCROOP.

Ay, all of them at Bristol lost their heads.

AUMERLE.

Where is the Duke my father with his power?

KING RICHARD.

No matter where. Of comfort no man speak:
Let's **talk** of graves, of **worms**, and epitaphs;

French

changing: changeant, changement.
confines: confins.
dangerous: dangereux, périlleux, redoutable.
deadly: mortel, meurtrier, de façon morte, de manière morte.
destroying: détruisant, ravageant.
easily: facilement, aisément, de manière facile, de façon facile.
fawn: faon, fauve.
hollow: creux, cavité, caver.
low: bas, dépression, abject, basse, lâche.
offence: délit, infraction, offense, agacement.
prevail: prévaloir, prévaloyez, prévaux, prévalent, prévalons, prévalez, prévalois.
spotted: tacheté.
sting: piquer, aiguillon, piqûre, piquant, dard.
talk: parler, parles, parle, parlez, parlent, parlons, causerie, discuter, discours, entretien.
terrible: terrible, affreux.
thrice: trois fois.
warrant: garantir, assurer, cautionner, mandat, warrant, bon de souscription, garantie.
won: gagnâmes, gagnèrent, gagnas, gagnai, gagna, gagnâtes, Gagné, remportèrent, remporta, remportai, remportâmes.
worms: vers.

Make dust our **paper**, and with **rainy** eyes
Write sorrow on the **bosom** of the earth.
Let's **choose** executors and talk of wills;
And yet not so--for what can we bequeath
Save our **deposed bodies** to the ground?
Our lands, our lives, and all are Bolingbroke's.
And nothing can we can our own but death,
And that small **model** of the barren earth
Which **serves** as **paste** and **cover** to our bones.
For God's sake let us sit upon the ground
And tell sad stories of the death of kings:
How some have been deposed, some **slain** in war,
Some **haunted** by the **ghosts** they have depos'd,
Some poison'd by their wives, some sleeping kill'd;
All murder'd: for within the hollow crown
That **rounds** the mortal temples of a king
Keeps Death his court; and there the antick sits,
Scoffing his state and **grinning** at his pomp;
Allowing him a breath, a little scene,
To monarchize, be fear'd, and kill with looks,
Infusing him with **self** and vain conceit
As if this flesh which **walls** about our life
Were **brass impregnable**; and, humour'd thus,
Comes at the last, and with a little pin
Bores through his castle wall, and farewell, king!
Cover your heads, and mock not flesh and blood
With solemn **reverence**: throw away respect,
Tradition, form, and **ceremonious** duty;
For you have but **mistook** me all this while:
I live with bread like you, feel want,
Taste grief, need friends: subjected thus,
How can you say to me I am a king?

French

bodies: corps.
bosom: sein, poitrine.
brass: laiton, airain.
ceremonious: solennel.
choose: choisir, choisissent, choisis, choisissons, choisissez, désigner, adopter, opter, opte, optent, optes.
cover: couverture, couvrir, recouvrir, couvercle, revêtir, parcourir, tapisser, abattre, protéger, enveloppe, couvert.
deposed: destitué, déposas, destituèrent, destituâtes, destituas, destituâmes, destituai, destitua, déposèrent, déposâtes, déposâmes.
ghosts: image blanche, spectres, fantômes.
grinning: clair, pouvoir opacifiant insuffisant, fendillement, manque de pouvoir couvrant par opacité.
haunted: hanté.
impregnable: imprenable.
mistook: trompa.
model: modèle, modeler, maquette, mannequin, schéma, exemple.
paper: papier, document, tapisser, article, journal.
paste: pâte, coller, colle, agglutiner, pâté.
rainy: pluvieux.
reverence: révérence.
rounds: arrondit, billettes, fer rond.
self: même, soi.
serves: sert, dessert.
slain: tué.
wall: mur, paroi, cloison, muraille.
walls: murs.

CARLISLE.

My lord, wise men ne'er sit and **wail** their woes,
But presently **prevent** the **ways** to wail.
To fear the foe, since fear oppresseth **strength**,
Gives, in your **weakness**, strength unto your foe,
And so your **follies** fight against yourself.
Fear and be slain; no worse can come to fight;
And fight and die is death destroying death;
Where fearing dying **pays** death **servile** breath.

AUMERLE.

My father hath a power; **inquire** of him,
And learn to make a body of a **limb**.

KING RICHARD.

Thou chid'st me well. Proud Bolingbroke, I come
To change blows with thee for our day of doom.
This **ague fit** of fear is over-blown;
An **easy** task it is to win our own.--
Say, Scroop, where lies our uncle with his power?
Speak **sweetly**, man, although thy looks be sour.

SCROOP.

Men judge by the **complexion** of the **sky**
The state in **inclination** of the day;
So may you by my dull and heavy eye,
My tongue hath but a heavier tale to say.
I play the **torturer**, by small and small
To **lengthen** out the worst that must be **spoken**:
Your uncle York is join'd with Bolingbroke;
And all your northern **castles** yielded up,
And all your **southern** gentlemen in arms
Upon his party.

French

ague: fièvre.
castles: châteaux.
complexion: teint, complexion.
easy: facile.
fit: adapter, convenir, ajustement, ajuster, apoplexie, crise, en bonne santé.
follies: folies.
inclination: inclinaison, inclination.
inquire: enquérir, demander, nous enquérons, vous enquérez, s'enquièrent, m'enquiers, enquérez-vous, t'enquiers, se renseigner.
lengthen: allonger, allonges, allonge, allongez, allongent, allongeons, prolonger.
limb: membre, limbe, flanc.
pays: paie, paye.
prevent: empêcher, empêche, empêches, empêchez, empêchent, empêchons, prévenir, préviens, prévenez, prévenons, préviennent.
servile: aplaventriste, servile.
sky: ciel, le ciel.
southern: austral, du sud, méridional.
spoken: parlé.
strength: force, puissance, résistance mécanique.
sweetly: doucement, de manière douce, de façon douce.
torturer: tortionnaire.
wail: se lamenter, gémissement, gémir.
ways: glissière, façons.
weakness: faiblesse, débilité, impuissance, mollesse.

KING RICHARD.

Thou hast said enough.
[To AUMERLE.]
Beshrew **thee**, **cousin**, which didst **lead** me **forth**
Of that sweet way I was in to **despair**!
What say you now? What comfort have we now?
By **heaven**, I'll hate him **everlastingly**
That bids me be of comfort any more.
Go to Flint Castle; there I'll **pine** away;
A king, **woe's slave**, shall **kingly** woe **obey**.
That power I have, **discharge**; and let them go
To ear the land that hath some hope to **grow**,
For I have none. Let no man speak again
To **alter** this, for **counsel** is but vain.

AUMERLE.

My **liege**, one word.

KING RICHARD.

He does me double wrong
That wounds me with the flatteries of his tongue.
Discharge my **followers**; let them hence away,
From Richard's night to Bolingbroke's fair day.
[Exeunt.]

SCENE III. **WALES**. BEFORE FLINT CASTLE.

[Enter, with **drum** and **colours**, BOLINGBROKE and Forces; YORK, NORTHUMBERLAND, and Others.]

BOLINGBROKE.

So that by this **intelligence** we learn

French

alter: altérer, altère, altères, altérons, altérez, altèrent, changer, transformer, modifier.
colours: couleurs.
counsel: conseil, conseiller, avis, avocat, défenseur.
cousin: cousin, cousine.
despair: désespoir, désespérer.
discharge: décharge, congé, décharger, renvoyer, déchargement, débit, acquittement, écoulement, licencier, partir, quitus.
drum: tambour, fût.
everlastingly: de manière éternelle, de façon éternelle.
followers: suite, adhérents, parti.
forth: en avant.
grow: croître, grandir, cultiver, grandis, grandissent, grandissez, grandissons, croissent, croîs, croissez, croissons.
heaven: ciel, paradis.
intelligence: intelligence, renseignement.
kingly: royal.
lead: plomb, conduire, mener, mène, menons, menez, mènes, conduisons, mènent, conduisent, conduisez.
liege: lige.
obey: obéir, obéissez, obéissons, obéissent, obéis.
pine: pin.
slave: esclave, asservir.
thee: toi, te, vous.
wales: Galles, Pays De Galles.
woe: hélas, aïe, malheur.

The Welshmen are dispers'd; and Salisbury
Is gone to meet the king, who **lately** landed
With some few private friends upon this coast.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

The news is very fair and good, my lord.
Richard not far from **hence** hath **hid** his head.

YORK.

It would beseem the Lord Northumberland
To say 'King Richard': alack the heavy day
When such a **sacred** king should **hide** his head!

NORTHUMBERLAND.

Your Grace **mistakes**; only to be **brief**,
Left I his title out.

YORK.

The time hath been,
Would you have been so brief with him, he would
Have been so brief with you to **shorten** you,
For taking so the head, your whole head's length.

BOLINGBROKE.

Mistake not, **uncle**, further than you should.

YORK.

Take not, good **cousin**, further than you should,
Lest you mistake. The **heavens** are o'er our **heads**.

BOLINGBROKE.

I know it, uncle; and **oppose** not myself
Against their will. But who comes here?
[Enter HENRY PERCY.]
Welcome, Harry: what, will not this **castle yield**?

French

brief: court, dossier, bref, sommaire, mémoire, passager.
castle: château, tour, château fort.
cousin: cousin, cousine.
heads: têtes.
heavens: cieux.
hence: par conséquent, donc, d'où, c'est pourquoi.
hid: cachas, cachâtes, cachèrent, cacha, cachai, cachâmes, masqua, masquèrent, masquâtes, masquas, masquâmes.
hide: peau, cacher, cachent, cachons, caches, cache, cachez, fourrure, s'abriter, dissimuler, pelage.
lately: dernièrement, de manière tarde, de façon tardive, récemment.
mistake: erreur, faute, méprise, se tromper.
mistakes: fautes, trompe, erreurs.
oppose: opposer, oppose, opposes, opposent, opposons, opposez, se mettre en travers, rouspéter, rouspètent, rouspétons, rouspète.
sacred: sacré, saint.
shorten: raccourcir, abréger, raccourcis, raccourcissons, raccourcissez, raccourcissent, écourter, réduire.
uncle: oncle.
yield: rendement, céder, cèdent, cèdes, cédez, cédons, cède, abandonner, produire, abdiquer, reculer.

PERCY.
The castle **royally** is mann'd, my lord,
Against **thy** entrance.

BOLINGBROKE.
Royally!
Why, it **contains** no king?

PERCY.
Yes, my good lord,
It doth contain a king; King Richard lies
Within the **limits** of **yon lime** and stone;
And with him are the Lord Aumerle, Lord Salisbury,
Sir Stephen Scroop, **besides** a clergyman
Of **holy reverence**; who, I cannot learn.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
O! belike it is the Bishop of Carlisle.

BOLINGBROKE.
[To NORTHUMBERLAND.]
Noble lord,
Go to the **rude ribs** of that **ancient** castle;
Through **brazen trumpet** send the breath of parley
Into his ruin'd **ears**, and thus deliver:
Henry Bolingbroke
On both his **knees** doth **kiss** King Richard's hand,
And **sends allegiance** and true faith of heart
To his most royal person; **hither** come
Even at his feet to lay my arms and power,
Provided that my **banishment** repeal'd
And **lands** restor'd again be **freely** granted;
If not, I'll use the advantage of my power
And lay the summer's **dust** with **showers** of blood
Rain'd from the wounds of **slaughtered** Englishmen;

French

allegiance: allégeance.
ancient: antique, ancien.
banishment: bannissement, exil.
besides: en outre, hormis, d'ailleurs, sauf, en prime, et puis, de plus, outre.
brazen: effronté.
contain: contenir, contiens, contenons, contenez, contiennent, renfermer, renfermons, renfermez, renferme, renferment, renfermes.
contains: contient, renferme.
dust: poussière, épousseter, poudre, saupoudrer.
ears: oreilles.
freely: librement, de manière gratuite, de façon gratuite.
hither: ici.
holy: saint, sacré.
kiss: baiser, embrasser, bise.
knees: genoux.
lands: cloison, atterrit.
lime: chaux, citron vert, lime, calcaire.
limits: limites.
reverence: révérence.
ribs: côtes.
royally: de manière royale, de façon royale, royalement.
rude: grossier, impoli, mal élevé.
sends: envoie, adresse.
showers: douches, averses.
slaughtered: abattu.
thy: ton.
trumpet: trompette, barrir, trompeter.
yon: y, là.

The which, how far off from the mind of Bolingbroke
It is, such **crimson** tempest should bedrench
The **fresh green lap** of fair King Richard's land,
My **stooping** duty **tenderly** shall show.
Go, **signify** as much, while here we march
Upon the **grassy carpet** of this plain.
Let's march without the **noise** of threat'ning drum,
That from this castle's totter'd battlements
Our fair appointments may be well perus'd.
Methinks King Richard and myself should meet
With no less **terror** than the elements
Of **fire** and water, when their thund'ring shock
At meeting tears the **cloudy cheeks** of heaven.
Be he the fire, I'll be the **yielding** water;
The rage be his, **whilst** on the earth I rain
My **waters**; on the earth, and not on him.
March on, and mark King Richard how he looks.

[A Parley sounded, and answered by a Trumpet within. Flourish. Enter on the Walls, the KING, the BISHOP OF CARLISLE, AUMERLE, SCROOP, and SALISBURY.]

HENRY PERCY.

See, see, King Richard doth himself appear,
As doth the blushing **discontented** sun
From out the **fiery portal** of the east,
When he perceives the envious **clouds** are bent
To **dim** his glory and to **stain** the track
Of his bright passage to the **occident**.

YORK.

Yet he looks like a king: **behold**, his eye,
As bright as is the eagle's, **lightens** forth

French

behold: voilà, voici, apercevoir, voir.
carpet: tapis, moquette.
cheeks: joues.
clouds: nuages.
cloudy: nuageux.
crimson: cramoisi.
dim: faible, sombre, obscur, brouiller, rendre confus, rendre trouble.
discontented: mécontent.
fiery: ardent, fougueux.
fire: feu, incendie, tirer, licencier, renvoyer, le feu, partir, suspendre.
fresh: frais.
grassy: herbeux, herbu.
green: vert.
lap: clapoter, recouvrement, chevauchement, nappe, barboter, tour, giron.
lightens: allège, éclaircit.
noise: bruit, bruit de fond, tapage, souffle.
occident: occident.
portal: portail, portique.
signify: signifier, signifies, signifiez, signifient, signifions, signifie.
stain: tache, salir, souiller, tacher, colorant, teinture, teinter.
stooping: dépilage, baisse, penché, perchage, mirage raccourcissant verticalement l'image.
tenderly: tendrement.
terror: terreur, effroi.
waters: eaux, arrose.
whilst: durant, pendant que, pendant, tandis que, lors.
yielding: cédant.

Controlling majesty: alack, alack, for woe,
That any harm should stain so fair a show!

KING RICHARD.

[To NORTHUMBERLAND.]
We are amaz'd; and thus long have we stood
To watch the fearful **bending** of thy knee,
Because we thought ourself thy **lawful** king;
And if we be, how dare thy **joints forget**
To pay their awful duty to our presence?
If we be not, show us the hand of God
That hath dismiss'd us from our **stewardship**;
For well we know no hand of blood and **bone**
Can gripe the sacred **handle** of our **sceptre**,
Unless he do profane, **steal**, or **usurp**.
And though you think that all, as you have done,
Have torn their souls by **turning** them from us,
And we are barren and **bereft** of friends,
Yet know-my **master**, God omnipotent,
Is mustering in his clouds on our **behalf**
Armies of pestilence; and they shall strike
Your children yet unborn and unbegot,
That lift your **vassal** hands against my head
And **threat** the glory of my precious crown.
Tell Bolingbroke,--for yond methinks he stands,--
That every stride he makes upon my land
Is dangerous treason; he is come to open
The **purple testament** of bleeding war;
But ere the crown he looks for live in peace,
Ten thousand bloody crowns of mothers' sons
Shall ill become the **flower** of England's face,
Change the complexion of her maid-pale peace

French

awful: horrible, abominable, hideux, abject, odieux, terrible.
behalf: part.
bending: courbure, flexion, cintrage, pliage.
bereft: dépossédé, privâtes, privai, privèrent, privâmes, priva, dépossédèrent, dépossédâtes, dépossédas, dépossédâmes, dépossédai.
bone: os, désosser, arête.
flower: fleur, fleurir.
forget: oublier, oublies, oublie, oublient, oublions, oubliez.
handle: poignée, manier, manche, anse, toucher, traiter, manipuler, tâter, manette, manivelle.
joints: articulations.
lawful: légal, légitime, licite.
master: maître, patron, apprendre à fond, capitaine, maestro, principal, maîtriser.
purple: pourpre, violet.
sceptre: sceptre.
steal: voler, dérober, dépouiller, d'acier, subtiliser, volent.
stewardship: intendance, économat.
testament: testament.
threat: menace.
turning: tournant, changeant, retournant, déviant, virage, tournage, rotation, retournage.
usurp: usurper, usurpes, usurpez, usurpe, usurpons, usurpent.
vassal: vassal.

To **scarlet indignation**, and bedew
Her pastures' grass with **faithful** English blood.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

The King of Heaven **forbid** our lord the King
Should so with **civil** and **uncivil** arms
Be rush'd upon! **Thy thrice** noble cousin,
Harry Bolingbroke, doth **humbly** kiss thy hand;
And by the honourable **tomb** he **swears**
That stands upon your royal grandsire's bones,
And by the **royalties** of both your bloods,
Currents that **spring** from one most **gracious** head,
And by the buried hand of **warlike** Gaunt,
And by the **worth** and honour of himself,
Comprising all that may be **sworn** or said,
His coming **hither** hath no further scope
Than for his **lineal** royalties, and to beg
Enfranchisement **immediate** on his knees;
Which on thy royal party granted once,
His **glittering** arms he will **commend** to rust,
His **barbed** steeds to stables, and his heart
To faithful service of your Majesty.
This swears he, as he is a prince, is just;
And as I am a gentleman I **credit** him.

KING RICHARD.

Northumberland, say, thus the king returns:
His noble cousin is right welcome hither;
And all the number of his fair demands
Shall be accomplish'd **without** contradiction.
With all the gracious **utterance** thou hast
Speak to his gentle hearing kind **commends**.

[NORTHUMBERLAND **retires** to BOLINGBROKE.]

French

barbed: barbelé.
civil: civil.
commend: glorifier, recommander, recommandent, recommandes, glorifie, recommandez, recommande, glorifions, glorifiez, glorifies, glorifient.
commends: recommande, glorifie.
credit: crédit, créditer.
faithful: fidèle, loyal, honnête, droit.
forbid: interdire, interdis, interdisez, interdisent, interdisons, défendre, prohiber.
glittering: éclat, scintillant.
gracious: gracieux.
hither: ici.
humbly: humblement, de manière humble, de façon humble.
immediate: immédiat.
indignation: indignation.
lineal: direct, linéal, linéaire.
retires: retire.
royalties: redevance.
scarlet: écarlate.
spring: ressort, source, fontaine, sauter, émaner, mouillère, sortir de.
swears: jure.
sworn: juré, jurées.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thrice: trois fois.
thy: ton.
tomb: tombe, tombeau.
uncivil: incivil.
utterance: déclaration, expression.
warlike: guerrier, belliqueux.
worth: valeur, mérite.

[To AUMERLE.]
We do **debase** ourselves, **cousin**, do we not,
To look so **poorly** and to speak so fair?
Shall we call back Northumberland, and send
Defiance to the **traitor**, and so die?

AUMERLE.
No, good my lord; let's fight with **gentle** words
Till time **lend** friends, and friends their **helpful** swords.

KING RICHARD.
O God, O God! that e'er this **tongue** of mine
That **laid** the sentence of **dread** banishment
On yond **proud** man should take it off again
With words of sooth! O! that I were as great
As is my **grief**, or **lesser** than my name,
Or that I could forget what I have been,
Or not remember what I must be now.
Swell'st **thou**, proud heart? I'll give **thee scope** to beat,
Since foes have scope to beat both thee and me.

AUMERLE.
Northumberland comes back from Bolingbroke.

KING RICHARD.
What must the King do now? Must he submit?
The king shall do it: must he be depos'd?
The king shall be **contented**: must he lose
The name of king? A God's name, let it go:
I'll give my jewels for a set of beads,
My **gorgeous** palace for a hermitage,
My **gay apparel** for an almsman's gown,
My figur'd **goblets** for a **dish** of wood,
My **sceptre** for a palmer's walking-staff,
My subjects for a pair of **carved** saints,

French

apparel: habillement.
carved: ciselâmes, ciselas, ciselâtes, ciselé, taillâmes, taillèrent, taillâtes, taillas, tailla, taillai, ciselèrent.
contented: content, satisfait.
cousin: cousin, cousine.
debase: avilir, abâtardir.
dish: plat, mets, met, cuvette, assiette, bomber.
dread: crainte, redouter.
gay: gai, joyeux, homosexuel, enjoué.
gentle: doux, gentil, suave, sucré.
goblets: gobelets.
gorgeous: magnifique.
grief: peine, chagrin, désolation, abattement, douleur.
helpful: utile, serviable.
laid: posèrent, posai, posa, posâmes, posas, posâtes, posé, vergé, pondu, pondit, pondis.
lend: prêter, prête, prêtes, prêtez, prêtent, prêtons, emprunter, empruntes, empruntez, empruntons, empruntent.
lesser: moindre.
poorly: de façon pauvre, de manière pauvre, pauvrement.
proud: fier, altier, orgueilleux.
sceptre: sceptre.
scope: portée, étendue, champ d'application, compétence, cadre.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
tongue: langue, languette.
traitor: traître.

And my large kingdom for a little grave,
A little little grave, an **obscure** grave;
Or I'll be buried in the king's highway,
Some way of **common trade**, where subjects' feet
May **hourly trample** on their sovereign's head;
For on my heart they tread now whilst I live;
And buried once, why not upon my head?
Aumerle, thou weep'st, my tender-hearted cousin!
We'll make foul **weather** with despised tears;
Our sighs and they shall **lodge** the **summer** corn
And make a **dearth** in this **revolting** land.
Or shall we play the wantons with our woes
And make some **pretty match** with **shedding** tears?
As thus: to **drop** them still upon one place
Till they have fretted us a **pair** of graves
Within the earth; and, there **inlaid**: 'There lies
Two **kinsmen** digg'd their graves with weeping eyes.'
Would not this ill do well? Well, well, I see
I talk but **idly**, and you **laugh** at me.
Most mighty prince, my Lord Northumberland,
What says King Bolingbroke? will his Majesty
Give Richard leave to live till Richard die?
You make a **leg**, and Bolingbroke says ay.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

My lord, in the base court he doth attend
To speak with you; may it please you to come down?

KING RICHARD.

Down, down I come; like glist'ring Phaethon,
Wanting the manage of **unruly** jades.
In the base court? Base court, where kings grow base,
To come at traitors' **calls**, and do them grace.

French

calls: appelle.
common: commun, ordinaire, vulgaire.
dearth: pénurie.
drop: goutte, tomber, chute, abattre, faire tomber, abandonner, baisser, baisse, laisser tomber, goutte d'eau, s'amoindrir.
hourly: horaire.
idly: de manière inactive, de façon inactive.
inlaid: tramé, incrusté, marqueté.
kinsmen: parents.
laugh: rire, rigoler.
leg: jambe, patte, cuisse, branche, pied, gigot, montant.
lodge: loge, héberger, déposer, auberge, loger, pavillon, gîte.
match: allumette, apparier, match, s'entremettre, assortir, égal, partie, rencontre.
obscure: obscur, obscurcir.
pair: paire, couple, apparier.
pretty: joli, mignon, aimable, bath, assez.
revolting: révoltant.
shedding: perte.
summer: été, estival.
trade: commerce, métier, commercer, négoce, faire du commerce.
trample: piétinement, fouler aux pieds.
unruly: indocile, indiscipliné.
weather: temps.

In the **base** court? Come down? Down, court! down, king!
For night-owls **shriek** where **mounting larks** should sing.

[Exeunt from above.]

BOLINGBROKE.
What says his Majesty?

NORTHUMBERLAND.
Sorrow and **grief** of **heart**
Makes him **speak fondly**, like a **frantic** man;
Yet he is come.

[Enter KING RICHARD, and his attendants.]

BOLINGBROKE.
Stand all apart,
And show **fair duty** to his Majesty.[Kneeling.]
My **gracious** lord,--

KING RICHARD.
Fair **cousin**, you **debase** your **princely knee**
To make the base earth **proud** with **kissing** it:
Me rather had my heart might feel your love
Than my unpleas'd **eye** see your courtesy.
Up, cousin, up; your heart is up, I know,
Thus high at **least**, although your knee be **low**.

BOLINGBROKE.
My gracious lord, I come but for **mine** own.

KING RICHARD.
Your own is **yours**, and I am yours, and all.

BOLINGBROKE.
So far be mine, my most redoubted lord,
As my true service shall **deserve** your love.

French

base: base, baser, assise, culot, embase, abject, lâche, pied, socle, patin, fonder.
cousin: cousin, cousine.
debase: avilir, abâtardir.
deserve: mériter, mérite, méritent, méritez, méritons, mérites.
duty: devoir, droit, service, obligation, taxe.
eye: oeil, oeillet, anneau, trou, chas.
fair: foire, juste, kermesse, blond, marché, équitable, bazar, moral, beau, exposition, loyal.
fondly: de manière tendre, de façon tendre, tendrement.
frantic: frénétique.
gracious: gracieux.
grief: peine, chagrin, désolation, abattement, douleur.
heart: coeur, le coeur.
kissing: baisant, embrasser.
knee: genou, coude, le genou.
larks: alouettes.
least: moindre, le moins.
low: bas, dépression, abject, basse, lâche.
mine: mine, mienne.
mounting: montage, monture, assemblage, support.
princely: princier.
proud: fier, altier, orgueilleux.
shriek: crier, cri perçant, cri aigu, hurler.
speak: parler, parles, parlons, parle, parlez, parlent.
yours: vôtre.

KING RICHARD.

Well you **deserve**: they well deserve to have
That know the strong'st and surest way to get.
Uncle, give me your hand: **nay**, **dry** your eyes:
Tears show their love, but want their remedies.
Cousin, I am too young to be your father,
Though you are old enough to be my heir.
What you will have, I'll give, and **willing** too;
For do we must what **force** will have us do.
Set on towards London. Cousin, is it so?

BOLINGBROKE.

Yea, my good lord.

KING RICHARD.

Then I must not say no.

[Flourish. Exeunt.]

SCENE IV. **LANGLEY**. THE DUKE OF YORK'S GARDEN.

[Enter the QUEEN and two LADIES.]

QUEEN.

What **sport** shall we **devise** here in this garden
To **drive** away the **heavy** thought of care?

LADY.

Madam, we'll **play** at **bowls**.

QUEEN.

'Twill make me think the world is full of rubs
And that my **fortune runs** against the **bias**.

French

bias: biais, parti pris, préjugé, distorsion, polarisation, erreur systématique, partialité.
bowls: boules.
cousin: cousin, cousine.
deserve: mériter, mérite, méritent, méritez, méritons, mérites.
devise: legs, concevoir.
drive: conduire, pousser, prise, pourchasser, conduis, conduisons, conduisez, conduisent, pousse, poussent, pousses.
dry: sec, sécher, sèche.
force: force, contraindre, obliger, imposer, forcer, violer, puissance, contrainte, faire accepter.
fortune: fortune, sort, destinée, destin.
heavy: lourd, fort.
langley: langley.
nay: non.
play: jouer, joues, jouez, jouent, jouons, joue, jeu, pièce de théâtre, pièce, représenter, jouer de.
runs: court, coule, pistes, runs.
sport: sport, sports.
willing: volontaire, disposé, prêt.

LADY.
Madam, we'll dance.

QUEEN.
My **legs** can keep no **measure** in delight,
When my **poor heart** no measure **keeps** in **grief**:
Therefore no **dancing**, **girl**; some other **sport**.

LADY.
Madam, we'll tell tales.

QUEEN.
Of **sorrow** or of **joy**?

LADY.
Of either, madam.

QUEEN.
Of **neither**, girl:
For if of joy, being **altogether** wanting,
It doth remember me the more of sorrow;
Or if of grief, being altogether had,
It **adds** more sorrow to my want of joy;
For what I have I need not to repeat,
And what I want it **boots** not to **complain**.

LADY.
Madam, I'll **sing**.

QUEEN.
'Tis well' that **thou** hast cause;
But thou shouldst **please** me better wouldst thou **weep**.

LADY.
I could weep, madam, would it do you good.

QUEEN.
And I could sing, would **weeping** do me good,
And never **borrow** any **tear** of thee.

French

adds: ajoute, additionne, adjoint.
altogether: tout, tout à fait, entièrement.
boots: bottes.
borrow: emprunter, prêter, empruntent, retenue.
complain: se plaindre, porter plainte, plaindre.
dancing: dansant.
girl: fille, jeune fille, gosse, la fille.
grief: peine, chagrin, désolation, abattement, douleur.
heart: coeur, le coeur.
joy: joie, allégresse.
keeps: garde, élève, remplit.
legs: jambes.
measure: mesure, mesurer, taille, jauger.
neither: ni, personne, non plus, nul.
please: plaire, s'il vous plaît, contenter, s'il vous plait, faire plaisir, s'il te plaît, satisfaire.
poor: pauvre, mauvais, misérable, maigre, méchant, malheureux, mal, faible, médiocre.
sing: chanter, chante, chantes, chantent, chantez, chantons.
sorrow: abattement, chagrin.
sport: sport, sports.
tear: déchirer, larme, pleur, déchirure.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
weep: pleurer, pleure, pleures, pleurons, pleurez, pleurent.
weeping: pleurant.

But stay, here come the **gardeners**.
Let's **step** into the **shadow** of these trees.
My **wretchedness** unto a **row** of pins,
They will talk of state, for every one doth so
Against a change: **woe** is forerun with woe.

[QUEEN and LADIES retire.]

[Enter a GARDENER and two SERVANTS.]

GARDENER.

Go, **bind thou** up **yon dangling** apricocks,
Which, like **unruly** children, make their sire
Stoop with **oppression** of their **prodigal** weight:
Give some supportance to the **bending** twigs.
Go thou, and like an executioner
Cut off the heads of too fast **growing** sprays
That look too **lofty** in our commonwealth:
All must be even in our government.
You thus employ'd, I will go **root** away
The **noisome weeds** which without **profit** suck
The soil's **fertility** from **wholesome** flowers.

SERVANT.

Why should we in the **compass** of a pale
Keep law and form and due proportion,
Showing, as in a model, our **firm** estate,
When our sea-walled garden, the whole land,
Is full of weeds; her fairest flowers chok'd up,
Her fruit trees all unprun'd, her **hedges** ruin'd,
Her **knots** disordered, and her wholesome herbs
Swarming with caterpillars?

GARDENER.

Hold **thy** peace.
He that hath suffer'd this disorder'd spring

French

bending: courbure, flexion, cintrage, pliage.
bind: attacher, lier, relier, nouer.
compass: boussole, compas.
dangling: ballant, pendillant.
fertility: fertilité, fécondité.
firm: ferme, solide, firme, robuste, entreprise, stable.
garden: jardin, jardiner, faire du jardinage.
growing: croissant, grandissant.
hedges: haies.
knots: nœuds.
lofty: haut, élevé.
noisome: nuisible, répugnant.
oppression: abus d'autorité, oppression.
prodigal: prodigue.
profit: profit, bénéfice, gain, avantage, profiter.
root: racine, enraciner, origine, s'enraciner.
row: rangée, rang, ramer, file, tour, ligne.
shadow: ombre, prendre en filature.
step: pas, marche, étape, gradin, échelon, palier, faire les cent pas, marchepied.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
unruly: indocile, indiscipliné.
weeds: mauvaises herbes.
wholesome: sain, salubre.
woe: hélas, aïe, malheur.
wretchedness: misère.
yon: y, là.

Hath now himself met with the fall of leaf;
The **weeds** which his broad-spreading leaves did shelter,
That seem'd in **eating** him to **hold** him up,
Are pluck'd up **root** and all by Bolingbroke;
I mean the Earl of Wiltshire, Bushy, Green.

SERVANT.

What! are they dead?

GARDENER.

They are; and Bolingbroke
Hath seiz'd the **wasteful** King. O! what **pity** is it
That he had not so trimm'd and dress'd his land
As we this garden! We at time of year
Do **wound** the **bark**, the **skin** of our **fruit** trees,
Lest, being over-proud in **sap** and blood,
With too much **riches** it **confound** itself:
Had he done so to great and growing men,
They might have liv'd to bear, and he to taste
Their **fruits** of duty: **superfluous** branches
We **lop** away, that **bearing** boughs may live:
Had he done so, himself had home the crown,
Which waste of **idle hours** hath quite **thrown** down.

SERVANT.

What! think you the king shall be depos'd?

GARDENER.

Depress'd he is already, and depos'd
'Tis **doubt** he will be: letters came last night
To a **dear friend** of the good Duke of York's
That tell black **tidings**.

QUEEN.

O! I am press'd to death through want of speaking!
[Coming forward.]

French

bark: écorce, aboyer, barque, coque, glapir.
bearing: coussinet, relèvement, palier, roulement, support.
confound: confondre, déconcerter.
dear: cher, coûteux.
doubt: doute, douter.
eating: mangeant.
friend: ami, amie, copain, copine, camarade.
fruit: fruit, fruits.
fruits: fruits, des fruits.
hold: tenir, prise, maintien, cale, contenir, blocage, pause, tenue, retenir.
hours: heures.
idle: inactif, fainéant, ralenti, au repos, inoccupé, paresseux, fainéanter.
lop: clapotis, taille, taillent, tailles, taillez, taillons, ébrancher, tailler.
pity: pitié, plaindre, compassion, compatir, apitoiement, avoir pitié, mal, s'apitoyer.
riches: richesse.
root: racine, enraciner, origine, s'enraciner.
sap: sève, jus, suc.
skin: peau, dépouiller, pelage, fourrure, poil d'animal, revêtement, éplucher, écorcher.
superfluous: superflu.
thrown: jeté.
tidings: nouvelles.
wasteful: gaspilleur, dissipateur.
weeds: mauvaises herbes.
wound: blessure, blesser, plaie.

Thou, old Adam's **likeness**, set to **dress** this garden,
How **dares** thy **harsh** rude tongue **sound** this unpleasing news?
What Eve, what **serpent**, hath **suggested** thee
To make a second fall of **cursed** man?
Why dost thou say King Richard is depos'd?
Dar'st thou, thou little better thing than earth,
Divine his **downfall**? Say, where, when, and how,
Cam'st thou by this ill **tidings**? Speak, thou wretch.

GARDENER.

Pardon me, madam: little joy have I
To breathe this news; yet what I say is true.
King Richard, he is in the mighty hold
Of Bolingbroke: their fortunes both are weigh'd.
In your lord's **scale** is nothing but himself,
And some **few** vanities that make him light;
But in the **balance** of great Bolingbroke,
Besides himself, are all the English peers,
And with that **odds** he **weighs** King Richard down.
Post you to London, and you will find it so;
I speak no more than every one doth know.

QUEEN.

Nimble **mischance**, that art so light of foot,
Doth not thy embassage **belong** to me,
And am I last that knows it? O! thou thinkest
To serve me last, that I may longest keep
Thy sorrow in my breast. Come, ladies, go,
To meet at London London's king in woe.
What was I **born** to this, that my sad look
Should grace the triumph of great Bolingbroke?
Gardener, for **telling** me these news of woe,
Pray God the **plants** thou graft'st may never grow!

French

balance: solde, équilibre, balance, bilan, équilibrer, balancer, reliquat.
belong: appartenir, faire partie de, appartenons, appartenez, appartiens, appartiennent.
born: né.
cursed: maudit.
dares: ose, aventure.
downfall: chute, débâcle, ruine.
dress: robe, habiller, vêtir, panser, s'habiller, revêtir, dresser, apprêter, habit, habillement, garnir.
few: peu, peu de.
harsh: vulgaire, rude, dur, acerbe, grossier, maussade, rustique, âpre, astringent.
likeness: ressemblance.
mischance: malchance.
odds: cote, chances.
plants: dispositif de mise à feu, plantes.
scale: échelle, écaille, balance, gamme, bascule, escalader, squame, tartre, monter, écailler, calamine.
serpent: serpent.
sound: son, sonner, résonner, bruit, sain, sonder, détroit, vibration acoustique, oscillation acoustique, solide, sonde.
suggested: suggéras, suggérâtes, suggérai, suggérâmes, suggéra, suggéré, suggérèrent.
telling: disant, racontant, enjoignant, commandant.
tidings: nouvelles.
weighs: pèse.

[Exeunt QUEEN and Ladies.]

GARDENER.

Poor Queen, so that **thy** state might be no worse,
I would my **skill** were **subject** to thy curse.
Here did she **fall** a **tear**; here in this place
I'll set a **bank** of **rue**, **sour herb** of grace.
Rue, even for ruth, here **shortly** shall be seen,
In the **remembrance** of a **weeping** queen.

[Exeunt.]

French

bank: banque, bord, rive, banc, berge, talus.
fall: chute, tomber, tombes, tombe, tombez, tombons, tombent, baisse, choir, s'abaisser, s'amoindrir.
herb: herbe.
remembrance: souvenir, mémoire.
rue: rue.
shortly: prochainement, de façon courte, de manière courte, bientôt.
skill: habileté, compétence, adresse.
sour: aigre, acide, acerbe, s'aigrir, maussade, s'acidifier.
subject: sujet, thème, composition, objet.
tear: déchirer, larme, pleur, déchirure.
thy: ton.
weeping: pleurant.

ACT IV

SCENE I. WESTMINSTER HALL.

[The Lords **spiritual** on the right side of the **throne**; the Lords **temporal** on the left; the Commons **below**. **Enter** BOLINGBROKE, AUMERLE, SURREY, NORTHUMBERLAND, HENRY PERCY, FITZWATER, another Lord, the BISHOP OF CARLISLE, the ABBOT OF WESTMINSTER, and attendants. **OFFICERS** behind, with BAGOT.]

BOLINGBROKE.

Call **forth** Bagot.
Now, Bagot, **freely speak thy** mind;
What **thou** dost know of **noble** Gloucester's death;
Who **wrought** it with the King, and who perform'd
The **bloody** office of his **timeless** end.

BAGOT.

Then set before my face the Lord Aumerle.

BOLINGBROKE.

Cousin, **stand** forth, and look upon that man.

French

below: sous, dessous, en bas.
bloody: sanglant.
enter: entrer, entre, entrons, entrez, entrent, entres, introduire, entrer dans, inscrire, introduis, introduisons.
forth: en avant.
freely: librement, de manière gratuite, de façon gratuite.
noble: noble, élevé.
officers: dirigeants, officiers.
speak: parler, parles, parlons, parle, parlez, parlent.
spiritual: spirituel.
stand: stand, être debout, échoppe, kiosque, support, pied, peuplement, position, socle, surgir, se dresser.
temporal: temporel, temporal.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
throne: trône.
thy: ton.
timeless: éternel, intemporel.
wrought: forgé, travaillé.

BAGOT.

My Lord Aumerle, I know your **daring** tongue
Scorns to unsay what once it hath deliver'd.
In that dead time when Gloucester's death was plotted
I **heard** you say 'Is not my arm of length,
That reacheth from the **restful** English Court
As far as Calais, to mine uncle's head?'
Amongst much other talk that very time
I heard you say that you had rather refuse
The offer of an hundred **thousand** crowns
Than Bolingbroke's **return** to England;
Adding withal, how blest this land would be
In this your cousin's death.

AUMERLE.

Princes, and noble lords,
What answer shall I make to this base man?
Shall I so much **dishonour** my fair stars
On **equal terms** to give him chastisement?
Either I must, or have mine honour soil'd
With the **attainder** of his **slanderous** lips.
There is my **gage**, the **manual seal** of death
That **marks thee** out for hell: I say thou liest,
And will **maintain** what thou hast said is false
In **thy** heart-blood, through being all too base
To **stain** the **temper** of my **knightly** sword.

BOLINGBROKE.

Bagot, **forbear**; thou shalt not take it up.

AUMERLE.

Excepting one, I would he were the best
In all this presence that hath mov'd me so.

French

attainder: mort civile.
daring: audace, audacieux, hardi, osant, aventurant.
dishonour: déshonorer.
equal: égal, égaler.
forbear: s'abstenir.
gage: calibre, jauge.
heard: entendîmes, entendîtes, entendu, entendit, entendirent, entendis, ouï, ouïs.
knightly: chevaleresque.
maintain: maintenir, maintenez, maintiens, maintenons, maintiennent, conserver, conservent, conservons, conserve, conserves, conservez.
manual: manuel.
marks: marque.
restful: reposant.
return: retour, revenir, rentrée, retourner, revenu, renvoyer, rendre, rente, rentabilité, déclaration, rendement.
seal: phoque, sceller, sceau, scellé, cachet, cacheter, plomber, joint, obturer.
slanderous: calomnieux, diffamatoire, médisant.
stain: tache, salir, souiller, tacher, colorant, teinture, teinter.
temper: humeur, tremper, durcir, tempérament, trempe, tempérer, gâcher.
terms: conditions, condition, termes.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.

FITZWATER.
If that **thy valour** stand on sympathies,
There is my **gage**, Aumerle, in gage to thine:
By that fair sun which shows me where **thou** stand'st,
I **heard thee** say, and vauntingly thou spak'st it,
That thou wert cause of **noble** Gloucester's death.
If thou deny'st it twenty times, thou liest;
And I will **turn** thy **falsehood** to thy heart,
Where it was **forged**, with my rapier's point.

AUMERLE.
Thou darest not, **coward**, live to see that day.

FITZWATER.
Now, by my **soul**, I would it were this hour.

AUMERLE.
Fitzwater, thou art damn'd to **hell** for this.

HENRY PERCY.
Aumerle, thou liest; his **honour** is as true
In this appeal as thou art an unjust;
And that thou art so, there I **throw** my gage,
To prove it on thee to the extremest point
Of **mortal breathing**: **seize** it if thou dar'st.

AUMERLE.
And if I do not, may my hands **rot** off
And never **brandish** more **revengeful** steel
Over the **glittering helmet** of my **foe**!

ANOTHER LORD.
I task the earth to the like, **forsworn** Aumerle;
And **spur** thee on with full as many lies
As may be halloa'd in thy **treacherous** ear

French

brandish: brandir, agiter, brandis.
breathing: respirant, respiration.
coward: lâche, couard, peureux, poltron.
ear: oreille, épi.
falsehood: mensonge.
foe: ennemi.
forged: forgé, contrefait.
forsworn: abjuré.
gage: calibre, jauge.
glittering: éclat, scintillant.
hell: enfer.
helmet: casque.
honour: honneur, honorer.
mortal: mortel.
noble: noble, élevé.
revengeful: vindicatif.
rot: pourrir, pourrissent, pourrissez, pourris, pourrissons, pourriture.
seize: saisir, saisissez, saisissent, saisis, saisissons, agripper, attraper, agrippes, agrippez, agrippent, agrippe.
soul: âme.
spur: éperon, inciter, ergot, embase de poteau.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
throw: jeter, jet, lancer, projeter, course, lancement.
thy: ton.
treacherous: traître, déloyal.
turn: tourner, tournes, tourne, tournons, tournent, tournez, tour, changer, retourner, dévier, retournes.
valour: courage, valeur, vaillance.

From sun to sun: there is my honour's pawn;
Engage it to the trial if **thou** dar'st.

AUMERLE.

Who **sets** me else? By **heaven**, I'll **throw** at all:
I have a thousand **spirits** in one breast
To answer twenty thousand such as you.

SURREY.

My Lord Fitzwater, I do remember well
The very time Aumerle and you did talk.

FITZWATER.

'Tis very true: you were in presence then,
And you can **witness** with me this is true.

SURREY.

As **false**, by heaven, as heaven itself is true.

FITZWATER.

Surrey, thou **liest**.

SURREY.

Dishonourable boy!
That lie shall lie so heavy on my sword
That it shall **render vengeance** and revenge
Till thou the lie-giver and that lie do lie
In earth as quiet as **thy** father's skull.
In **proof** whereof, there is my honour's pawn;
Engage it to the trial if thou dar'st.

FITZWATER.

How **fondly** dost thou **spur** a forward horse!
If I **dare eat**, or **drink**, or **breathe**, or live,
I dare meet Surrey in a wilderness,
And **spit** upon him, whilst I say he lies,
And lies, and lies: there is my **bond** of **faith**

French

bond: lien, obligation, liaison, coller, adhérence, titres, lier, bon, cautionnement.
breathe: respirer, respire, respires, respirent, respirons, respirez.
dare: oser, aventurer, ose, osons, osez, oses, osent, aventurez, aventures, aventurent, aventure.
drink: boisson, boire, consommation, s'enivrer.
eat: manger, mangez, mangent, mangeons, mange, manges, déjeuner.
faith: foi.
false: faux, perfide, feint.
fondly: de manière tendre, de façon tendre, tendrement.
heaven: ciel, paradis.
lie: mentir, mensonge, être couché, gésir.
lies: git, ment.
proof: preuve, épreuve, témoignage, démonstration.
render: rendre.
sets: sets.
spirits: spiritueux.
spit: cracher, vomir, jeter, broche, crachat.
spur: éperon, inciter, ergot, embase de poteau.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
throw: jeter, jet, lancer, projeter, course, lancement.
thy: ton.
vengeance: revanche, vengeance.
witness: témoin, être présent, assister, témoigner.

To **tie thee** to my strong correction.
As I **intend** to **thrive** in this new world,
Aumerle is guilty of my true appeal:
Besides, I heard the banish'd Norfolk say
That thou, Aumerle, didst send two of **thy** men
To **execute** the noble duke at Calais.

AUMERLE.

Some **honest** Christian **trust** me with a gage.
That Norfolk lies, here do I throw down this,
If he may be repeal'd to try his honour.

BOLINGBROKE.

These **differences** shall all rest under gage
Till Norfolk be repeal'd: repeal'd he shall be
And, though mine **enemy**, restor'd again
To all his lands and signories; when he is return'd,
Against Aumerle we will **enforce** his trial.

CARLISLE.

That honourable day shall ne'er be seen.
Many a time hath banish'd Norfolk **fought**
For Jesu Christ in glorious Christian field,
Streaming the **ensign** of the Christian cross
Against black pagans, Turks, and Saracens;
And, toil'd with **works** of war, retir'd himself
To Italy; and there, at Venice, gave
His body to that **pleasant** country's earth,
And his **pure** soul unto his **captain**, Christ,
Under **whose** colours he had fought so long.

BOLINGBROKE.

Why, Bishop, is Norfolk dead?

CARLISLE.

As **surely** as I live, my lord.

French

captain: capitaine, commandant, capitaine de vaisseau.
differences: différences.
enemy: ennemi.
enforce: réaliser, imposer, mettre en vigueur, imposent, réalisent, réalisez, réalisons, réalises, imposons, imposez, impose.
ensign: pavillon.
execute: exécuter, exécute, exécutes, exécutez, exécutons, exécutent, effectuer, accomplir.
fought: combattu, combattit, combattis.
honest: honnête, intègre, sincère, loyal.
intend: viser, visent, visons, visez, vise, vises, avoir pour but, projeter, projettent, projette, projetons.
pleasant: agréable, plaisant, charmant, sympathique.
pure: pur, blanc, propre.
surely: certes, sûrement, d'abord, si, de manière sûre, de façon sûre.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thrive: prospérer, prospères, prospérez, prospérons, prospèrent, prospère.
thy: ton.
tie: cravate, attacher, lien, nouer, attache, lier, relier, traverse, tirant, liaison.
trust: confiance, fiducie, confier, trust, foi, fidéicommis, se fier.
whose: dont, duquel, de qui.
works: travaux.

BOLINGBROKE.

Sweet peace **conduct** his **sweet soul** to the bosom
Of good old Abraham! Lords appellants,
Your differences shall all rest under gage
Till we **assign** you to your days of trial

[Enter YORK, attended.]

YORK.

Great Duke of Lancaster, I come to the
From plume-pluck'd Richard; who with willing soul
Adopts **thee heir**, and his high **sceptre** yields
To the **possession** of **thy** royal hand.
Ascend his **throne**, **descending** now from him;
And long live Henry, of that name the **fourth**!

BOLINGBROKE.

In God's name, I'll **ascend** the **regal** throne.

CARLISLE.

Marry, God forbid!
Worst in this royal presence may I speak,
Yet best beseeming me to speak the truth.
Would God that any in this **noble** presence
Were enough noble to be **upright** judge
Of noble Richard! Then true noblesse would
Learn him **forbearance** from so **foul** a wrong.
What subject can give sentence on his king?
And who **sits** here that is not Richard's subject?
Thieves are not judg'd but they are by to hear,
Although apparent **guilt** be seen in them;
And shall the figure of God's majesty,
His captain, **steward**, deputy elect,
Anointed, **crowned**, **planted** many years,
Be judg'd by subject and **inferior** breath,

French

ascend: monter, monte, montes, montons, montez, montent, se soulever.
assign: assigner, assignes, assigne, assignent, assignons, assignez, attribuer, attribue, attribuent, attribues, attribuez.
conduct: conduire, conduite, guider, diriger, mener, aboutir, procédé, régler.
crowned: couronné.
descending: descendant.
forbearance: patience, tolérance.
foul: fétide, faute, engagé, salir.
fourth: quatrième, quart, quarte.
guilt: culpabilité.
heir: héritier, légataire.
inferior: inférieur.
noble: noble, élevé.
planted: planté.
possession: possession.
regal: royal.
sceptre: sceptre.
sits: couve, s'assied, assied.
soul: âme.
steward: commissaire, économe, intendant, steward.
sweet: doux, sucré, bonbon, suave, friandise, gentil, dessert.
thee: toi, te, vous.
throne: trône.
thy: ton.
upright: montant, droit, intègre, honnête, debout, vertical, montant droit.

And he himself not present? O! forfend it, God,
That in a Christian climate souls refin'd
Should show so **heinous**, black, **obscene** a deed!
I speak to subjects, and a subject speaks,
Stirr'd up by God, thus boldly for his **king**.
My Lord of Hereford here, whom you call king,
Is a foul traitor to proud Hereford's king;
And if you crown him, let me prophesy,
The blood of English shall **manure** the ground
And **future ages groan** for this foul act;
Peace shall go **sleep** with Turks and infidels,
And in this seat of peace **tumultuous** wars
Shall kin with kin and kind with kind confound;
Disorder, **horror**, fear, and mutiny,
Shall here **inhabit**, and this land be call'd
The field of Golgotha and dead men's skulls.
O! if you **raise** this house against this house,
It will the woefullest **division** prove
That ever fell upon this cursed earth.
Prevent it, **resist** it, let it not be so,
Lest child, child's children, cry against you 'woe!'

NORTHUMBERLAND.

Well have you **argued**, sir; and, for your pains,
Of capital treason we **arrest** you here.
My Lord of Westminster, be it your charge
To keep him **safely** till his day of trial.
May it please you, lords, to **grant** the commons' **suit**?

BOLINGBROKE.

Fetch hither Richard, that in common view
He may **surrender**; so we shall proceed
Without **suspicion**.

French

ages: vieillit.
argued: argumenta, arraisonnâtes, arguas, arguâtes, argumentâmes, argumentas, argumentâtes, argumenté, argumentai, arraisonnas, argumentèrent.
arrest: arrestation, arrêter, arrêt.
division: division, partage, section.
future: avenir, futur.
grant: subvention, allocation, allouer, concession, concéder.
groan: gémir, gémissement, geindre.
heinous: abominable, odieux.
horror: horreur, dégoût, aversion, répulsion, abomination, atrocité.
inhabit: habiter, habites, habite, habitons, habitez, habitent.
kin: parenté, parents, parent.
manure: fumier, engrais, fumer.
obscene: obscène.
raise: lever, élever, soulever, entonner, éduquer, augmenter, hausse, relever, dresser, ériger, arborer.
resist: résister, résiste, résistes, résistent, résistez, résistons, épargne, épargnes, enduit protecteur.
safely: de manière sûre, de façon sûre.
sleep: sommeil, dormir, dors, dormons, dormez, dorment, pioncer.
suit: costume, complet, convenir, procès, couleur.
surrender: abandon, se rendre, reddition.
suspicion: soupçon, méfiance, suspicion.
tumultuous: tumultueux.

YORK.

I will be his conduct.

[Exit.]

BOLINGBROKE.

Lords, you that here are under our arrest,
Procure your sureties for your days of answer.
Little are we **beholding** to your love,
And little look'd for at your **helping** hands.

[Re-enter YORK, with KING RICHARD, and OFFICERS **bearing** the Crown, etc.]

KING RICHARD.

Alack! why am I sent for to a king
Before I have **shook** off the **regal** thoughts
Wherewith I reign'd? I hardly yet have learn'd
To **insinuate**, **flatter**, **bow**, and **bend** my knee.
Give **sorrow** leave **awhile** to **tutor** me
To this **submission**. Yet I well remember
The favours of these men: were they not mine?
Did they not **sometime cry** 'All hail!' to me?
So Judas did to Christ: but he, in twelve,
Found truth in all but one; I, in twelve thousand, none.
God save the King! Will no man say, **amen**?
Am I both **priest** and **clerk**? Well then, amen.
God save the King! although I be not he;
And yet, amen, if **heaven** do think him me.
To do what service am I sent for **hither**?

YORK.

To do that office of thine own good will
Which **tired majesty** did make **thee** offer,
The **resignation** of **thy** state and crown
To Henry Bolingbroke.

French

amen: amen.
awhile: pendant quelque temps.
bearing: coussinet, relèvement, palier, roulement, support.
beholding: apercevant, remarquant, voyant.
bend: courber, fléchir, coude, courbe, courbure, incliner, ployer, plier, cintrer, virage, baisser.
bow: arc, proue, archet, avant, s'incliner, saluer.
clerk: commis, greffier.
cry: pleurer, cri, crier, vagir.
flatter: flatter, flatte, flattons, flattez, flattes, flattent, aduler, adule, adules, adulent, adulez.
heaven: ciel, paradis.
helping: portion, aidant.
hither: ici.
insinuate: insinuer, insinue, insinues, insinuons, insinuez, insinuent.
majesty: majesté, seigneurie.
priest: prêtre, curé, abbé.
regal: royal.
resignation: démission, résignation.
shook: secoua, secouèrent, secouâtes, secouas, secouâmes, secouai, ébranlâtes, ébranlas, ébranlâmes, ébranlai, ébranla.
sometime: un jour, jadis.
sorrow: abattement, chagrin.
submission: soumission, dépôt.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thy: ton.
tired: fatigué, las.
tutor: tuteur, précepteur.

KING RICHARD.
Give me the crown. Here, cousin, **seize** the crown.
Here, cousin,
On this side my hand, and on that side thine.
Now is this golden crown like a deep well
That **owes** two **buckets**, **filling** one another;
The emptier ever **dancing** in the air,
The other down, **unseen**, and full of water.
That bucket down and full of tears am I,
Drinking my griefs, whilst you mount up on high.

BOLINGBROKE.
I thought you had been willing to **resign**.

KING RICHARD.
My crown I am; but still my griefs are mine.
You may my glories and my state depose,
But not my griefs; still am I king of those.

BOLINGBROKE.
Part of your cares you give me with your crown.

KING RICHARD.
Your cares set up do not **pluck** my cares down.
My care is **loss** of care, by old care done;
Your care is **gain** of care, by new care won.
The cares I give I have, though given away;
They **tend** the crown, yet still with me they stay.

BOLINGBROKE.
Are you **contented** to resign the crown?

KING RICHARD.
Ay, no; no, ay; for I must nothing be;
Therefore no no, for I resign to thee.
Now **mark** me how I will **undo** myself:

French

bucket: seau, godet, baquet, benne.
contented: content, satisfait.
dancing: dansant.
filling: remplissage, plombage, chargement, remplissant, trame, masticage.
gain: gain, gagner, bénéfice, profit, acquisition, avantage, remporter, gain de transmission.
loss: perte, préjudice, déperdition, affaiblissement, sinistre, déchet, atténuation.
mark: marque, marquer, estampiller, cachet, signe, mark, note, signal, témoignage, repère, tracer.
owes: doit.
pluck: cueillir, ramasser, plumer, courage, fressure.
resign: démissionner, démissionnons, démissionnez, démissionne, démissionnes, démissionnent, résigner, résigne, résignes, résignons, résignez.
seize: saisir, saisissez, saisissent, saisis, saisissons, agripper, attraper, agrippes, agrippez, agrippent, agrippe.
tend: avoir tendance, surveille, surveillez, surveillons, surveilles, surveillent, soignez, soignes, soigne, soignons, soignent.
undo: annuler, défaire, annule, annulent, annules, annulez, annulons, défaites, défaisons, défont, défais.
unseen: inaperçu.

I give this heavy **weight** from off my head,
And this **unwieldy sceptre** from my hand,
The pride of **kingly sway** from out my heart;
With mine own tears I wash away my balm,
With mine own hands I give away my crown,
With mine own tongue deny my **sacred** state,
With mine own breath **release** all duteous rites:
All **pomp** and **majesty** I do forswear;
My **manors**, **rents**, revenues, I forgo;
My **acts**, decrees, and **statutes**, I deny:
God pardon all oaths that are broke to me!
God keep all vows unbroke are made to thee!
Make me, that nothing have, with nothing griev'd,
And **thou** with all pleas'd, that hast an achiev'd!
Long mayst thou live in Richard's seat to sit,
And soon lie Richard in an **earthly** pit!
God save King Henry, unking'd Richard says,
And send him many years of **sunshine** days!
What more **remains**?

NORTHUMBERLAND.

[Offering a paper.]

No more, but that you read
These accusations, and these **grievous** crimes
Committed by your person and your followers
Against the state and profit of this land;
That, by **confessing** them, the souls of men
May **deem** that you are **worthily** depos'd.

KING RICHARD.

Must I do so? And must I **ravel** out
My weav'd-up **follies**? Gentle Northumberland,
If **thy** offences were upon record,

French

acts: agit.
confessing: confessant, avouant.
deem: croire, être d'avis, penser que, croient, crois, croyez, croyons, regarder.
earthly: terrestre.
follies: folies.
grievous: douloureux, cruel.
kingly: royal.
majesty: majesté, seigneurie.
manors: manoirs.
pomp: pompe, splendeur.
ravel: emmêlent, emmêlons, emmêle, emmêlez, emmêles, vautoir, peigne miseur, emmêler, enchevêtrement, tirer les fils.
release: libération, libérer, relâcher, dégager, lâcher, laisser, relâchement, délivrer, version, répandre, réformer.
remains: reste, restes.
rents: accense.
sacred: sacré, saint.
sceptre: sceptre.
statutes: statut, statuts.
sunshine: soleil, lumière du soleil.
sway: vaciller, balancement, oscillation, osciller, se balancer.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
unwieldy: peu maniable, encombrant, lourd.
weight: pesanteur, masse, balance, coefficient de pondération, charge, graisse.
worthily: dignement, de manière digne, de façon digne.

Would it not **shame thee** in so fair a troop
To read a **lecture** of them? If **thou** wouldst,
There shouldst thou find one **heinous** article,
Containing the **deposing** of a king
And **cracking** the strong **warrant** of an oath,
Mark'd with a **blot**, damn'd in the book of heaven.
Nay, all of you that stand and look upon me
Whilst that my **wretchedness** doth **bait** myself,
Though some of you, with Pilate, **wash** your hands,
Showing an **outward pity**; yet you Pilates
Have here deliver'd me to my **sour** cross,
And water cannot wash away your sin.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
My lord, **dispatch**; read o'er these articles.

KING RICHARD.
Mine eyes are full of tears; I cannot see:
And yet salt water **blinds** them not so much
But they can see a sort of **traitors** here.
Nay, if I turn mine eyes upon myself,
I find myself a traitor with the rest;
For I have given here my soul's consent
T'undeck the **pompous** body of a king;
Made **glory** base, and **sovereignty** a slave,
Proud **majesty** a subject, state a **peasant**.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
My lord,--

KING RICHARD.
No lord of thine, thou haught **insulting** man,
Nor no man's lord; I have no name, no title,
No, not that name was given me at the font,
But 'tis usurp'd: alack the heavy day!

French

bait: appât, amorce, èche, amorcer, leurre, esche.
blinds: aveugle, éblouit.
blot: tache, pâté.
cracking: fissuration, craquage, concassage, craquement, fendillement.
deposing: destituant, déposant.
dispatch: expédier, dépêche, expédition, déposer, envoyer.
glory: gloire, renommée, réputation.
heinous: abominable, odieux.
insulting: insultant.
lecture: conférence, exposé, cours magistral, cours.
majesty: majesté, seigneurie.
outward: vers l'extérieur, sortie.
peasant: paysan.
pity: pitié, plaindre, compassion, compatir, apitoiement, avoir pitié, mal, s'apitoyer.
pompous: pompeux.
shame: honte, pouah, vergogne.
sour: aigre, acide, acerbe, s'aigrir, maussade, s'acidifier.
sovereignty: souveraineté.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
traitor: traître.
warrant: garantir, assurer, cautionner, mandat, warrant, bon de souscription, garantie.
wash: laver, laves, lavez, lavent, lavons, lave, lavage, blanchissage.
wretchedness: misère.

That I have **worn** so many winters out,
And know not now what name to call myself!
O! that I **were** a **mockery** king of snow,
Standing before the sun of Bolingbroke
To **melt** myself away in water-drops!
Good king, great king,--and yet not **greatly** good,
An if my word be **sterling** yet in England,
Let it **command** a **mirror hither** straight,
That it may show me what a face I have,
Since it is **bankrupt** of his majesty.

BOLINGBROKE.
Go some of you and **fetch** a looking-glass.

[Exit an ATTENDANT.]

NORTHUMBERLAND.
Read o'er this paper while the **glass** doth come.

KING RICHARD.
Fiend! **thou** torments me ere I come to hell.

BOLINGBROKE.
Urge it no more, my Lord Northumberland.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
The Commons will not then be **satisfied**.

KING RICHARD.
They shall be satisfied; I'll read enough,
When I do see the very book indeed
Where all my sins are **writ**, and that's myself.
[Re-enter ATTENDANT, with glass.]
Give me that glass, and **therein** will I read.
No **deeper wrinkles** yet? Hath **sorrow** struck
So many **blows** upon this face of mine
And made no deeper wounds? O flatt'ring glass!

French

bankrupt: failli, banqueroutier, banqueroute.
blows: coups, souffle.
command: commande, commandement, commander, ordre, ordonner, enjoindre, sommer, instruction, ordre de commande.
deeper: plusieurs traductions selon le contexte.
ere: avant, avant que.
fetch: apporter, amener, amène, amènent, amènes, amenez, amenons, apporte, apportes, apportez, apportent.
glass: verre, vitre.
greatly: de façon grande, de manière grande.
hither: ici.
melt: fondre, dégeler, faire fondre, fonte.
mirror: miroir, glace, miroir hertzien, rétroviseur.
mockery: moquerie, simulacre.
satisfied: satisfait, satisfîmes, satisfîtes, satisfit, satisfis, satisfirent, content, contenta, contentèrent, contenté, contentâtes.
sorrow: abattement, chagrin.
sterling: de bon aloi, de confiance, sterling.
therein: en cela.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
worn: usé.
wrinkles: rides.
writ: acte de signification, acte judiciaire, mandat.

Like to my **followers** in prosperity,
Thou dost **beguile** me. Was this face the face
That every day under his household roof
Did keep ten thousand men? Was this the face
That like the sun did make beholders wink?
Is this the face which fac'd so many follies
That was at last out-fac'd by Bolingbroke?
A **brittle glory** shineth in this face:
As brittle as the glory is the face;
[Dashes the glass against the ground.]
For there it is, crack'd in a hundred shivers.
Mark, **silent** king, the **moral** of this sport,
How soon my **sorrow** hath destroy'd my face.

BOLINGBROKE.

The **shadow** of your sorrow hath destroy'd
The shadow of your face.

KING RICHARD.

Say that again.
The shadow of my sorrow! Ha! let's see:
'Tis very true: my **grief** lies all within;
And these **external** manner of **laments**
Are **merely shadows** to the **unseen** grief
That **swells** with **silence** in the tortur'd soul.
There lies the **substance**: and I thank **thee**, king,
For **thy** great **bounty**, that not only givest
Me cause to **wail**, but teachest me the way
How to lament the cause. I'll beg one boon,
And then be gone and **trouble** you no more.
Shall I **obtain** it?

BOLINGBROKE.

Name it, fair **cousin**.

French

beg: mendier, mendions, mendiez, mendies, mendie, mendient, demander, prier, quémander, implorer, supplier.
beguile: séduire.
bounty: prime, libéralité, générosité.
brittle: fragile, cassant, friable.
cousin: cousin, cousine.
external: externe, extérieur.
followers: suite, adhérents, parti.
glory: gloire, renommée, réputation.
grief: peine, chagrin, désolation, abattement, douleur.
lament: lamentation, lamenter, se lamenter, complainte.
merely: de manière pure, de façon pure, simplement.
moral: moral, morale.
obtain: obtenir, obtiennent, obtiens, obtenons, obtenez, acquérir, procurer.
shadow: ombre, prendre en filature.
shadows: ombres.
silence: silence, repos.
silent: silencieux.
sorrow: abattement, chagrin.
substance: substance, fond.
swells: houles, forçage.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thy: ton.
trouble: problème, gêner, déranger, dérangement, panne, difficulté, trouble, ennui.
unseen: inaperçu.
wail: se lamenter, gémissement, gémir.

KING RICHARD.
'Fair cousin'! I am greater than a **king**;
For when I was a king, my flatterers
Were then but subjects; being now a subject,
I have a king here to my flatterer.
Being so great, I have no need to beg.

BOLINGBROKE.
Yet **ask**.

KING RICHARD.
And shall I have?

BOLINGBROKE.
You shall.

KING RICHARD.
Then give me **leave** to go.

BOLINGBROKE.
Whither?

KING RICHARD.
Whither you will, so I were from your **sights**.

BOLINGBROKE.
Go, some of you **convey** him to the Tower.

KING RICHARD.
O, good! convey? conveyers are you all,
That **rise** thus **nimbly** by a **true** king's **fall**.

[Exeunt KING RICHARD and Guard.]

BOLINGBROKE.
On Wednesday next we **solemnly** set down Our **coronation**: lords, **prepare** yourselves.

[Exeunt all but the BISHOP OF CARLISLE, the ABBOT OF WESTMINSTER, and AUMERLE.]

French

ask: demander, demande, demandent, demandons, demandez, demandes, poser une question, prier.
convey: transmettre.
coronation: couronnement.
fall: chute, tomber, tombes, tombe, tombez, tombons, tombent, baisse, choir, s'abaisser, s'amoindrir.
king: roi, dame.
leave: partir, partent, partons, pars, partez, abandonner, laisser, permission, quitter, congé, délaisser.
nimbly: agilement, de manière agile, de façon agile.
prepare: préparer, prépare, prépares, préparent, préparons, préparez, apprêter, apprête, apprêtes, apprêtez, apprêtons.
rise: monter, lever, surgir, augmenter, hausse, se lever, sursauter, montée, se soulever, élévation, augmentation.
sights: chercheur.
solemnly: solennellement, de manière solennelle, de façon solennelle.
true: vrai, véritable, réel, qui a raison, exact, juste.

ABBOT.
A **woeful pageant** have we here beheld.
CARLISLE.
The woe's to come; the children yet unborn
Shall feel this day as **sharp** to them as **thorn**.
AUMERLE.
You **holy clergymen**, is there no **plot**
To **rid** the **realm** of this **pernicious blot**?
ABBOT.
My lord,
Before I **freely** speak my mind herein,
You shall not only take the sacrament
To **bury mine** intents, but also to effect
Whatever I shall **happen** to devise.
I see your brows are full of discontent,
Your **hearts** of **sorrow**, and your eyes of tears:
Come home with me to **supper**; I will lay
A plot shall show us all a **merry** day.
[Exeunt.]

French

blot: tache, pâté.
bury: enterrer, enterre, enterres, enterrez, enterrons, enterrent, inhumer, ensevelir, inhumons, inhumez, inhumes.
clergymen: ecclésiastique.
freely: librement, de manière gratuite, de façon gratuite.
happen: arriver, arrive, arrivons, arrivez, arrivent, arrives, advenir, avoir lieu, devenir, adviennent, se passer.
hearts: coeurs.
holy: saint, sacré.
merry: joyeux, gai.
mine: mine, mienne.
pageant: reconstitution historique.
pernicious: pernicieux.
plot: intrigue, parcelle, tracer, comploter, conspiration, tracé, terrain, complot, position visualisée.
realm: règne, royaume, puissance, domaine.
rid: débarrasser, débarrassâmes, débarrassez, débarrasses, débarrassèrent, débarrassent, débarrassé, débarrasse, débarrassas, débarrassons, débarrassai.
sharp: aigu, acéré, coupant, tranchant, perçant, piquant, précisément, dièse, âcre, à l'heure, justement.
sorrow: abattement, chagrin.
supper: souper, dîner.
thorn: épine.
woeful: malheureux.

ACT V

SCENE I. LONDON. A STREET LEADING TO THE TOWER.

[Enter the QUEEN and ladies.]

QUEEN.

This way the King will come; this is the way
To Julius Caesar's ill-erected tower,
To whose **flint bosom** my **condemned** lord
Is doom'd a **prisoner** by **proud** Bolingbroke.
Here let us **rest**, if this **rebellious** earth
Have any resting for her true King's queen.
[Enter KING RICHARD and GUARD.]
But **soft**, but see, or rather do not see,
My **fair rose wither**; yet look up, behold,
That you in **pity** may **dissolve** to dew,
And **wash** him **fresh** again with true-love tears.
Ah! **thou**, the **model** where old Troy did stand;
Thou **map** of **honour**, thou King Richard's tomb,
And not King Richard; thou most **beauteous** inn,

French

beauteous: beau.
bosom: sein, poitrine.
condemned: condamné, condamnâmes, condamnai, condamna, condamnèrent, condamnas, condamnâtes.
dissolve: dissoudre, dissolvons, dissolvez, dissolvent, dissous, résoudre, dissout.
fair: foire, juste, kermesse, blond, marché, équitable, bazar, moral, beau, exposition, loyal.
flint: silex, pierre à briquet, pierre à feu, flint.
fresh: frais.
honour: honneur, honorer.
map: carte, plan, mappe, application, carte géographique.
model: modèle, modeler, maquette, mannequin, schéma, exemple.
pity: pitié, plaindre, compassion, compatir, apitoiement, avoir pitié, mal, s'apitoyer.
prisoner: prisonnier, détenu.
proud: fier, altier, orgueilleux.
rebellious: rebelle, révolté.
rest: repos, se reposer, reste, débris, reposer, appui, trêve, pause, support.
rose: rose.
soft: doux, mou, tendre, moelleux, gentil, suave, sucré.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
wash: laver, laves, lavez, lavent, lavons, lave, lavage, blanchissage.
wither: se faner, dessécher, se flétrir.

Why should hard-favour'd **grief** be lodg'd in **thee**,
When **triumph** is become an **alehouse guest**?

KING RICHARD.

Join not with grief, fair woman, do not so,
To make my end too **sudden**: learn, good soul,
To think our **former** state a happy dream;
From which awak'd, the truth of what we are
Shows us but this. I am **sworn** brother, sweet,
To **grim** Necessity; and he and
Will keep a **league** till death. Hie thee to France,
And **cloister** thee in some **religious** house:
Our holy lives must win a new world's crown,
Which our **profane** hours here have **thrown** down.

QUEEN.

What! is my Richard both in **shape** and mind
Transform'd and weaken'd! Hath Bolingbroke depos'd
Thine **intellect**? Hath he been in **thy** heart?
The **lion dying** thrusteth **forth** his paw
And wounds the earth, if nothing else, with **rage**
To be o'erpower'd; and **wilt thou**, pupil-like,
Take the **correction mildly**, **kiss** the rod,
And **fawn** on rage with base humility,
Which art a lion and the king of beasts?

KING RICHARD.

A king of beasts, **indeed**; if aught but beasts,
I had been still a happy king of men.
Good sometimes queen, prepare thee hence for France.
Think I am dead, and that even here thou tak'st,
As from my death-bed, thy last living leave.
In winter's **tedious** nights sit by the fire
With good old **folks**, and let them tell thee tales

French

alehouse: brasserie.
cloister: cloître.
correction: correction, rectification.
dying: mourant, décédant.
fawn: faon, fauve.
folks: gens.
former: ancien, précédent.
forth: en avant.
grief: peine, chagrin, désolation, abattement, douleur.
grim: sinistre, macabre, menaçant.
guest: invité, hôte, convive, client.
indeed: vraiment, certes, en vérité, réellement, si, d'abord, en réalité, en effet, en fait, effectivement, voire.
intellect: intellect, intelligence.
kiss: baiser, embrasser, bise.
league: ligue, lieue.
lion: lion.
mildly: doucement, de manière douce, de façon douce.
profane: violer.
rage: fureur, rage, furie, tempêter, rager.
religious: religieux.
shape: forme, former, façonner, modeler, profil.
sudden: subit, soudain.
sworn: juré, jurées.
tedious: ennuyeux, fastidieux.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thrown: jeté.
thy: ton.
triumph: triomphe, triompher.
wilt: flétris, faner, flétrir.

Of woeful ages long ago betid;
And ere thou bid good night, to **quit** their griefs
Tell thou the **lamentable** tale of me,
And send the hearers weeping to their beds;
For why, the senseless brands will sympathize
The heavy **accent** of thy **moving** tongue,
And in **compassion** weep the fire out;
And some will **mourn** in **ashes**, some coal-black,
For the **deposing** of a **rightful** king.

[Enter NORTHUMBERLAND, attended.]

NORTHUMBERLAND.

My lord, the mind of Bolingbroke is chang'd;
You must to Pomfret, not unto the Tower.
And, madam, there is order ta'en for you:
With all swift speed you must away to France.

KING RICHARD.

Northumberland, thou **ladder** wherewithal
The mounting Bolingbroke **ascends** my throne,
The time shall not be many hours of age
More than it is, ere foul sin **gathering** head
Shall break into **corruption**. Thou shalt think,
Though he **divide** the realm and give thee half
It is too little, helping him to all;
And he shall think that thou, which know'st the way
To **plant** unrightful kings, wilt know again,
Being ne'er so little urg'd, another way
To pluck him headlong from the **usurped** throne.
The love of **wicked** men **converts** to fear;
That fear to hate; and hate **turns** one or both
To **worthy** danger and deserved death.

French

accent: accent, accentuer, accentue, accentuons, accentuent, accentuez, accentues, souligner, emphase.
ascends: monte.
ashes: cendres.
compassion: compassion, pitié, apitoiement.
converts: convertit.
corruption: corruption.
divide: diviser, divisent, divisez, divisons, divises, divise, partager, partagent, partagez, partageons, partage.
gathering: réunion, ramassage, rassemblement, cueillage, roulage.
ladder: échelle, maille filée.
lamentable: déplorable.
mourn: regretter, regrettes, regrettez, regrettent, regrette, regrettons.
moving: émouvant, attendrissant, déménagement, en mouvement, mobile.
plant: plante, végétal, planter, usine, installation.
quit: quitter, quittas, quittes, quittâtes, quittâmes, quittai, quitta, quittèrent, quittons, quittez, quitté.
rightful: légitime.
sin: péché, pécher, commettre une faute.
turns: tourne, change, retourne, dévie.
usurped: usurpa, usurpai, usurpâmes, usurpas, usurpâtes, usurpèrent, usurpé.
wicked: mauvais, méchant.
worthy: digne.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
My **guilt** be on my head, and there an end.
Take leave, and part; for you must part **forthwith**.

KING RICHARD.
Doubly divorc'd! **Bad** men, **ye** violate
A **twofold** marriage; 'twixt my crown and me,
And then **betwixt** me and my **married wife**.
Let me **unkiss** the **oath** 'twixt **thee** and me;
And yet not so, for with a kiss 'twas made.
Part us, Northumberland: I towards the north,
Where **shivering cold** and **sickness** pines the clime;
My wife to France, from **whence** set forth in pomp,
She came **adorned hither** like **sweet** May,
Sent back like Hallowmas or short'st of day.

QUEEN.
And must we be **divided**? Must we part?

KING RICHARD.
Ay, hand from hand, my love, and heart from heart.

QUEEN.
Banish us both, and send the king with me.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
That were some love, but little policy.

QUEEN.
Then **whither** he **goes**, **thither** let me go.

KING RICHARD.
So two, together **weeping**, make one woe.
Weep **thou** for me in France, I for thee here;
Better far off than near, be ne'er the near.
Go, count **thy** way with sighs; I mine with **groans**.

French

adorned: ornas, ornâtes, orné, orna, ornèrent, ornâmes, ornai, parâtes, para, parai, parâmes.
bad: mauvais, méchant, mal.
betwixt: entre.
cold: froid, rhume.
divided: divisé, divisai, divisa, divisèrent, divisâmes, divisâtes, divisas, partageâtes, partagèrent, partagea, partagé.
forth: en avant.
goes: va.
groans: gémissements.
guilt: culpabilité.
hither: ici.
kiss: baiser, embrasser, bise.
married: marié, se marièrent, vous mariâtes, te marias, me mariai, nous mariâmes, se maria, se marié, mariée, mariés, épousas.
oath: serment, juron.
shivering: Écaillage, tressaillure, frisson, frissonner.
sickness: maladie.
sweet: doux, sucré, bonbon, suave, friandise, gentil, dessert.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thither: là.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
twofold: double.
weeping: pleurant.
whence: d'où.
whither: où.
wife: femme, épouse.
ye: vous, toi, tu.

QUEEN.
So longest way shall have the longest moans.

KING RICHARD.
Twice for one **step** I'll **groan**, the way being short,
And **piece** the way out with a **heavy heart**.
Come, come, in **wooing sorrow** let's be brief,
Since, **wedding** it, there is such **length** in grief.
One **kiss** shall **stop** our **mouths**, and **dumbly** part;
Thus give I **mine**, and thus take I **thy** heart.

[They kiss.]

QUEEN.
Give me mine own again; 'twere no good part
To take on me to keep and **kill** thy heart.
[They kiss again.]
So, now I have mine own again, be gone.
That I may **strive** to kill it with a groan.

KING RICHARD.
We make **woe wanton** with this **fond** delay:
Once more, **adieu**; the **rest** let sorrow say.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE II. THE SAME.
A ROOMIN THE DUKE OF YORK'S PALACE.

[Enter YORK and his DUCHESS.]

DUCHESS.
My Lord, you told me you would tell the rest,

French

adieu: adieu.
dumbly: de manière muète, de façon muète.
fond: tendre.
groan: gémir, gémissement, geindre.
heart: coeur, le coeur.
heavy: lourd, fort.
kill: tuer, abattre, supprimer, rectifier.
king: roi, dame.
kiss: baiser, embrasser, bise.
length: longueur.
mine: mine, mienne.
mouths: bouches.
piece: pièce, morceau, fragment, pan, part, contingent, partie.
rest: repos, se reposer, reste, débris, reposer, appui, trêve, pause, support.
sorrow: abattement, chagrin.
step: pas, marche, étape, gradin, échelon, palier, faire les cent pas, marchepied.
stop: arrêter, arrêtez, arrête, arrêtes, arrêtent, arrêtons, arrêt, cesser, cessent, cessez, cessons.
strive: s'efforcer.
thy: ton.
wanton: dévergondé.
wedding: mariage, se mariant, noces, noce.
woe: hélas, aïe, malheur.
wooing: courtisant.

When **weeping** made you break the **story** off,
Of our two cousins' coming into London.

YORK.

Where did I leave?

DUCHESS.

At that sad stop, my lord,
Where **rude** misgoverned hands from windows' tops
Threw dust and **rubbish** on King Richard's head.

YORK.

Then, as I said, the Duke, great Bolingbroke,
Mounted upon a hot and **fiery** steed
Which his **aspiring rider** seem'd to know,
With **slow** but **stately pace kept** on his course,
Whilst all **tongues cried** 'God save **thee**, Bolingbroke!'
You would have thought the very windows spake,
So many **greedy** looks of young and old
Through casements darted their desiring eyes
Upon his **visage**; and that all the walls
With painted **imagery** had said at once
'Jesu **preserve** thee! Welcome, Bolingbroke!'
Whilst he, from the one side to the other turning,
Bareheaded, lower than his proud steed's neck,
Bespake them thus, 'I thank you, countrymen:'
And thus still doing, thus he pass'd along.

DUCHESS.

Alack, poor Richard! where rode he the whilst?

YORK.

As in a **theatre**, the eyes of men
After a well-grac'd **actor** leaves the stage
Are **idly bent** on him that **enters** next,
Thinking his **prattle** to be tedious;

French

actor: acteur, comédien.
aspiring: aspirant.
bent: courbé, courbe, courbai, disposition, cambrai, penché.
cried: pleuré.
enters: entre, introduit.
fiery: ardent, fougueux.
greedy: avide, glouton, cupide, gourmand, goulu.
idly: de manière inactive, de façon inactive.
imagery: imagerie, images.
kept: gardâtes, gardas, gardé, gardèrent, garda, gardâmes, gardai, élevai, élevèrent, élevé, élevâtes.
pace: allure, pas, faire les cent pas, rythme.
prattle: jacasserie.
preserve: conserver, confire, préserver, maintenir, confiture, conserve, mettre en conserve, retenir, réserve.
rider: avenant, cavalier, annexe, clause additionnelle, écuyer, acte additionnel.
rubbish: ordures, débris, déchets, absurdité, abattis, décombres.
rude: grossier, impoli, mal élevé.
slow: lent, lentement, lourd, ralentir.
stately: imposant.
story: histoire, étage, récit, conte, relation, intrigue.
theatre: théâtre.
thee: toi, te, vous.
tongues: langues.
visage: visage.
weeping: pleurant.

Even so, or with much more **contempt**, men's eyes
Did **scowl** on Richard: no man **cried** 'God save him;'
No **joyful tongue** gave him his welcome home;
But **dust** was **thrown** upon his **sacred** head,
Which with such **gentle sorrow** he shook off,
His face still combating with tears and smiles,
The **badges** of his **grief** and patience,
That had not God, for some strong purpose, steel'd
The **hearts** of men, they must **perforce** have melted,
And **barbarism** itself have pitied him.
But **heaven** hath a hand in these events,
To whose high will we bound our **calm** contents.
To Bolingbroke are we **sworn** subjects now,
Whose state and **honour** I for aye allow.

DUCHESS.

Here comes my son Aumerle.

YORK.

Aumerle that was;
But that is lost for being Richard's friend,
And madam, you must call him Rutland now.
I am in Parliament **pledge** for his truth
And **lasting fealty** to the new-made king.

[Enter AUMERLE.]

DUCHESS.

Welcome, my son: who are the violets now
That **strew** the green **lap** of the new come spring?

AUMERLE.

Madam, I know not, nor I **greatly** care not.
God knows I had as lief be none as one.

French

badges: insignes anatomiques.
barbarism: barbarisme.
calm: calme, tranquille, calmer, abattre, paisible, quiet, rassurer, repos, accalmie, tranquilliser.
contempt: mépris.
cried: pleuré.
dust: poussière, épousseter, poudre, saupoudrer.
fealty: fidélité.
gentle: doux, gentil, suave, sucré.
greatly: de façon grande, de manière grande.
grief: peine, chagrin, désolation, abattement, douleur.
hearts: coeurs.
heaven: ciel, paradis.
honour: honneur, honorer.
joyful: joyeux, heureux.
lap: clapoter, recouvrement, chevauchement, nappe, barboter, tour, giron.
lasting: permanent, continuel, perpétuel, durable.
perforce: forcément.
pledge: gage, nantissement, promettre, engagement.
sacred: sacré, saint.
scowl: se renfrogner.
sorrow: abattement, chagrin.
strew: joncher, jonchent, jonchons, jonche, jonchez, jonches.
sworn: juré, jurées.
thrown: jeté.
tongue: langue, languette.

YORK.

Well, **bear** you well in this new **spring** of time,
Lest you be cropp'd before you come to prime.
What news from Oxford? hold those justs and **triumphs**?

AUMERLE.

For aught I know, my lord, they do.

YORK.

You will be there, I know.

AUMERLE.

If God **prevent** not, I purpose so.

YORK.

What **seal** is that that **without thy** bosom?
Yea, look'st thou **pale**? Let me see the **writing**.

AUMERLE.

My lord, 'tis nothing.

YORK.

No matter, then, who see it.
I will be **satisfied**; let me see the writing.

AUMERLE.

I do **beseech** your Grace to **pardon** me;
It is a matter of small consequence
Which for some reasons I would not have seen.

YORK.

Which for some reasons, sir, I mean to see.
I **fear**, I fear--

DUCHESS.

What should you fear?
'Tis nothing but some **bond** that he is ent'red into
For **gay apparel** 'gainst the triumph day.

French

apparel: habillement.
bear: ours, endurer, produire, souffrir, subir, mettre au monde, baissier, porter, faire naître, supporter.
beseech: implorer, implore, implorent, implores, implorez, implorons, solliciter, sollicitez, sollicites, sollicitons, sollicite.
bond: lien, obligation, liaison, coller, adhérence, titres, lier, bon, cautionnement.
fear: peur, crainte, craindre, angoisse, redouter, appréhension, avoir peur.
gay: gai, joyeux, homosexuel, enjoué.
pale: pâle, blême.
pardon: pardon, pardonner, excuser, grâce.
prevent: empêcher, empêche, empêches, empêchez, empêchent, empêchons, prévenir, préviens, prévenez, prévenons, préviennent.
satisfied: satisfait, satisfîmes, satisfîtes, satisfit, satisfis, satisfirent, content, contenta, contentèrent, contenté, contentâtes.
seal: phoque, sceller, sceau, scellé, cachet, cacheter, plomber, joint, obturer.
spring: ressort, source, fontaine, sauter, émaner, mouillère, sortir de.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
triumph: triomphe, triompher.
writing: écrivant, écriture, écrit, inscription.

YORK.
Bound to himself! What doth he with a bond
That he is **bound** to? **Wife**, **thou art** a fool.
Boy, let me see the writing.

AUMERLE.
I do **beseech** you, **pardon** me; I may not show it.

YORK.
I will be **satisfied**; let me see it, I say.
[Snatches it and reads.]
Treason, **foul treason**! **Villain**! **traitor**! **slave**!

DUCHESS.
What is the **matter**, my **lord**?

YORK.
Ho! who is within there?
[Enter a SERVANT.]
Saddle my horse.
God for his **mercy**! what **treachery** is here!

DUCHESS.
Why, what is it, my lord?

YORK.
Give me my **boots**, I say; **saddle** my horse.
Now, by **mine honour**, by my life, my troth,
I will appeach the villain.
[Exit SERVANT.]

DUCHESS.
What is the matter?

YORK.
Peace, **foolish** woman.

French

art: art.
beseech: implorer, implore, implorent, implores, implorez, implorons, solliciter, sollicitez, sollicites, sollicitons, sollicite.
boots: bottes.
bound: bond, lié, limite, relié.
foolish: sot, idiot, stupide, abracadabrant, insensé.
foul: fétide, faute, engagé, salir.
honour: honneur, honorer.
lord: seigneur, monsieur.
matter: matière, substance, affaire, cas, chose, question.
mercy: pitié, compassion, miséricorde.
mine: mine, mienne.
pardon: pardon, pardonner, excuser, grâce.
saddle: selle, col, ensellement, sellette, seller.
satisfied: satisfait, satisfîmes, satisfîtes, satisfit, satisfis, satisfirent, content, contenta, contentèrent, contenté, contentâtes.
slave: esclave, asservir.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
traitor: traître.
treachery: traîtrise.
treason: trahison.
villain: scélérat.
wife: femme, épouse.

DUCHESS.
I will not peace. What is the matter, Aumerle?

AUMERLE.
Good mother, be **content**; it is no more
Than my poor life must answer.

DUCHESS.
Thy life answer!

YORK.
Bring me my **boots**. I will unto the King.

[Re-enter SERVANT with boots.]

DUCHESS.
Strike him, Aumerle. Poor boy, **thou** art amaz'd.
[To SERVANT.]
Hence, **villain**! never more come in my sight.

[Exit SERVANT.]

YORK.
Give me my boots, I say.

DUCHESS.
Why, York, what **wilt** thou do?
Wilt thou not **hide** the **trespass** of thine own?
Have we more **sons**? or are we like to have?
Is not my **teeming date drunk** up with time?
And wilt thou **pluck** my **fair** son from **mine** age
And **rob** me of a happy mother's name?
Is he not like **thee**? Is he not thine own?

YORK.
Thou **fond mad** woman,
Wilt thou **conceal** this **dark** conspiracy?
A **dozen** of them here have ta'en the sacrament,

French

boots: bottes.
conceal: cacher, cachons, cachez, cachent, caches, cache, dissimuler, dissimulons, dissimulez, dissimule, dissimulent.
content: contenu, satisfait.
dark: foncé, sombre, obscur, obscurité, noir.
date: date, datte, dater, rencontre.
dozen: douzaine.
drunk: ivre, bu, soûl.
fair: foire, juste, kermesse, blond, marché, équitable, bazar, moral, beau, exposition, loyal.
fond: tendre.
hide: peau, cacher, cachent, cachons, caches, cache, cachez, fourrure, s'abriter, dissimuler, pelage.
mad: fou, agité, aberrant, enragé.
mine: mine, mienne.
pluck: cueillir, ramasser, plumer, courage, fressure.
rob: piller, pillent, pille, pillons, pilles, pillez, ravir, dévaliser, ravis, ravissons, ravissez.
sons: fils.
teeming: coulée à partir d'une poche, coulée par le fond de la poche en lingotière, coulée en lingotière, abondant, grouillant.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
trespass: atteinte, offense, entrée sans permission, empiéter.
villain: scélérat.
wilt: flétris, faner, flétrir.

And **interchangeably** set down their hands
To **kill** the King at Oxford.

DUCHESS.

He shall be none;
We'll keep him **here**: then what is that to him?

YORK.

Away, **fond** woman! were he twenty times my son
I would appeach him.

DUCHESS.

Hadst **thou** groan'd for him
As I have done, thou'dst be more pitiful.
But now I know **thy** mind: thou dost suspect
That I have been **disloyal** to thy bed
And that he is a **bastard**, not thy son:
Sweet York, **sweet** husband, be not of that mind.
He is as like **thee** as a man may be
Not like to me, or any of my kin,
And yet I love him.

YORK.

Make way, **unruly** woman!

[Exit.]

DUCHESS.

After, Aumerle! **Mount** thee upon his horse;
Spur post, and get before him to the king,
And **beg** thy **pardon** ere he do **accuse** thee.
I'll not be long behind; though I be old,
I **doubt** not but to **ride** as **fast** as York:
And never will I **rise** up from the ground
Till Bolingbroke have pardon'd thee. Away! be gone.

[Exeunt.]

French

accuse: accuser, accuse, accuses, accusent, accusez, accusons, dénoncer, incriminer, livrer.
bastard: bâtard, métis, enfant naturel, roche massive, salaud.
beg: mendier, mendions, mendiez, mendies, mendie, mendient, demander, prier, quémander, implorer, supplier.
disloyal: déloyal.
doubt: doute, douter.
ere: avant, avant que.
fast: rapide, vite, jeûner, rapidement, ferme, jeûne, prompt, carême.
fond: tendre.
interchangeably: de manière interchangeable, de façon interchangeable.
kill: tuer, abattre, supprimer, rectifier.
mount: monter, support, mont, adapter, montage, monture.
pardon: pardon, pardonner, excuser, grâce.
ride: chevaucher, tour, monter à cheval, aller en véhicule, aller, se déplacer, monter à bicyclette.
rise: monter, lever, surgir, augmenter, hausse, se lever, sursauter, montée, se soulever, élévation, augmentation.
sweet: doux, sucré, bonbon, suave, friandise, gentil, dessert.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
unruly: indocile, indiscipliné.

SCENE III. WINDSOR. A ROOM IN THE CASTLE.

[Enter BOLINGBROKE as King, HENRY PERCY, and other LORDS.]

BOLINGBROKE.

Can no man tell me of my unthrifty son?
'Tis full three months since I did see him last.
If any **plague hang** over us, 'tis he.
I would to God, my lords, he might be found.
Inquire at London, 'mongst the taverns there,
For there, they say, he **daily** doth frequent
With **unrestrained loose** companions,
Even such, they say, as stand in **narrow** lanes
And **beat** our **watch** and **rob** our passengers;
Which he, young **wanton** and **effeminate** boy,
Takes on the point of **honour** to support
So **dissolute** a **crew**.

PERCY.

My lord, some two days since I saw the prince,
And told him of those triumphs held at Oxford.

BOLINGBROKE.

And what said the **gallant**?

PERCY.

His answer was: he would unto the stews,
And from the common'st **creature pluck** a glove
And **wear** it as a **favour**; and with that
He would **unhorse** the lustiest **challenger**.

BOLINGBROKE.

As dissolute as **desperate**; yet through both

French

beat: battement, battre, frapper, heurter, temps, rythme.
challenger: provocateur.
creature: créature.
crew: équipage, équipe.
daily: quotidien, quotidiennement, journellement, journalier, tous les jours, chaque jour.
desperate: désespéré.
dissolute: dissolu.
effeminate: efféminé.
favour: faveur, grâce, service, complaisance, favoriser.
gallant: vaillant, brave, galant, courageux.
hang: pendre, suspendre, retomber, accrocher, faisander.
honour: honneur, honorer.
loose: détaché, lâche.
narrow: étroit.
plague: peste, fléau.
pluck: cueillir, ramasser, plumer, courage, fressure.
rob: piller, pillent, pille, pillons, pilles, pillez, ravir, dévaliser, ravis, ravissons, ravissez.
unhorse: désarçonner.
unrestrained: effréné.
wanton: dévergondé.
watch: montre, regarder, horloge, être spectateur de, veille, veiller, pendule, surveiller, regarder un spectacle, voir, observer.
wear: usure, porter, avoir, user.

I see some sparks of better hope, which **elder** years
May **happily** bring **forth**. But who comes **here**?

[Enter AUMERLE.]

AUMERLE.
Where is the King?

BOLINGBROKE.
What means our **cousin** that he stares and looks
So **wildly**?

AUMERLE.
God save your Grace! I do **beseech** your majesty,
To have some conference with your Grace alone.

BOLINGBROKE.
Withdraw yourselves, and leave us here alone.
[Exeunt HENRY PERCY and LORDS.]
What is the matter with our cousin now?

AUMERLE.
[Kneels.]
For ever may my **knees** grow to the earth,
My **tongue cleave** to my **roof** within my mouth,
Unless a **pardon** ere I rise or speak.

BOLINGBROKE.
Intended or **committed** was this fault?
If on the first, how **heinous** e'er it be,
To win **thy** after-love I pardon **thee**.

AUMERLE.
Then give me leave that I may turn the key,
That no man **enter till** my **tale** be done.

BOLINGBROKE.
Have thy **desire**.

French

beseech: implorer, implore, implorent, implores, implorez, implorons, solliciter, sollicitez, sollicites, sollicitons, sollicite.
cleave: fendre, cliver, fendent, fends, fendons, fendez, se fendre, clivez, clives, clivent, clive.
committed: commis, commit, commîtes, commirent, commîmes, engagé.
cousin: cousin, cousine.
desire: désir, désirer, souhait, souhaiter, envie.
elder: sureau, aîné, ancien.
enter: entrer, entre, entrons, entrez, entrent, entres, introduire, entrer dans, inscrire, introduis, introduisons.
ere: avant, avant que.
forth: en avant.
happily: heureusement, de manière heureuse, de façon heureuse.
heinous: abominable, odieux.
knees: genoux.
pardon: pardon, pardonner, excuser, grâce.
roof: toit, voûte.
tale: conte, récit, relation.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thy: ton.
till: caisse, à, jusqu'à ce que.
tongue: langue, languette.
wildly: de façon sauvage, de manière sauvage.

[AUMERLE **locks** the door.]

YORK.

[Within.]
My **liege**, **beware**! look to **thyself**;
Thou hast a **traitor** in thy presence there.

BOLINGBROKE.

[Drawing.]
Villain, I'll make **thee safe**.

AUMERLE.

Stay thy **revengeful** hand; **thou** hast no cause to fear.

YORK.

[Within.]
Open the door, **secure**, **foolhardy** king:
Shall I, for love, speak **treason** to thy face?
Open the door, or I will break it open.

[BOLINGBROKE **unlocks** the door; and **afterwards**, relocks it.]

[Enter YORK.]

BOLINGBROKE.

What is the matter, **uncle**? speak;
Recover **breath**; tell us how near is danger,
That we may arm us to **encounter** it.

YORK.

Peruse this writing here, and thou shalt know
The treason that my **haste forbids** me show.

AUMERLE.

Remember, as thou read'st, thy **promise** pass'd:
I do **repent** me; read not my name there;
My heart is not **confederate** with my hand.

French

afterwards: après, ensuite, puis, par la suite, plus tard.
beware: attention, prendre garde, se méfier.
breath: souffle, haleine, respiration, le souffle.
confederate: confédéré.
encounter: rencontre, rencontrer, rencontrons, rencontrent, rencontrez, rencontres, abord.
foolhardy: imprudent.
forbids: interdit.
haste: hâte.
liege: lige.
locks: abats.
promise: promettre, promets, promettent, promettez, promettons, assurer.
repent: se repentir, regretter, regrette, regrettons, regrettez, regrettent, regrettes, repentir, repens, repentons, repentent.
revengeful: vindicatif.
safe: sûr, en sûreté, à l'abri, sauf, sans danger.
secure: fixer, fixe, fixent, fixes, fixez, fixons, sûr, attacher, en sûreté, à l'abri, obtenir.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
traitor: traître.
treason: trahison.
uncle: oncle.
unlocks: ouvre.

YORK.

It was, **villain**, **ere thy** hand did set it down.
I tore it from the **traitor's bosom**, king;
Fear, and not love, **begets** his penitence.
Forget to pity him, **lest** thy pity prove
A **serpent** that will **sting thee** to the heart.

BOLINGBROKE.

O **heinous**, strong, and bold conspiracy!
O loyal father of a **treacherous** son!
Thou **sheer**, **immaculate**, and silver fountain,
From **whence** this **stream** through **muddy** passages
Hath **held** his current and defil'd himself!
Thy **overflow** of good **converts** to bad;
And thy **abundant goodness** shall excuse
This deadly **blot** in thy digressing son.

YORK.

So shall my virtue be his vice's bawd,
And he shall spend mine honour with his shame,
As **thriftless** sons their **scraping** fathers' gold.
Mine honour lives when his **dishonour** dies,
Or my sham'd life in his dishonour lies:
Thou kill'st me in his life; **giving** him breath,
The traitor lives, the true man's put to death.

DUCHESS.

[Within.]
What ho! my **liege**, for God's sake, let me in.

BOLINGBROKE.

What shrill-voic'd suppliant makes this eager cry?

DUCHESS.

[Within.]
A woman, and thine **aunt**, great king; 'tis I.

French

abundant: abondant.
aunt: tante.
begets: engendre.
blot: tache, pâté.
bosom: sein, poitrine.
converts: convertit.
dishonour: déshonorer.
ere: avant, avant que.
giving: donnant, offrant, aboulant.
goodness: bonté.
heinous: abominable, odieux.
held: tenu.
immaculate: immaculé.
lest: de peur que.
liege: lige.
muddy: boueux, vaseux, trouble.
overflow: déborder, débordement, inonder, dépassement de capacité, trop plein, surplus.
scraping: grattage, raclage.
serpent: serpent.
sheer: coup de barre, à pic, absolu, abrupt, accore, tonture, transparent, tissu transparent, faire une embardée, faire des embardées, embardée.
sting: piquer, aiguillon, piqûre, piquant, dard.
stream: courant, ruisseau, jet, fleuve, flot, rivière.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thriftless: dépensier.
thy: ton.
traitor: traître.
treacherous: traître, déloyal.
villain: scélérat.
whence: d'où.

Speak with me, **pity** me, open the door:
A **beggar begs** that never begg'd before.

BOLINGBROKE.

Our **scene** is alter'd from a **serious** thing,
And now chang'd to 'The Beggar and the King.'
My dangerous **cousin**, let your mother in:
I know she's come to **pray** for your **foul** sin.

YORK.

If **thou** do **pardon**, whosoever pray,
More sins for this **forgiveness prosper** may.
This fester'd **joint** cut off, the rest rest sound;
This let **alone** will all the rest **confound**.

[Enter DUCHESS.]

DUCHESS.

O King, believe not this hard-hearted man:
Love, **loving** not itself, none other can.

YORK.

Thou **frantic** woman, what dost thou make here?
Shall **thy** old dugs once more a **traitor rear**?

DUCHESS.

Sweet York, be patient. [Kneels.] Hear me, gentle **liege**.

BOLINGBROKE.

Rise up, good aunt.

DUCHESS.

Not yet, I **thee** beseech.
For ever will I **walk** upon my knees,
And never see day that the happy sees,
Till thou give joy: until thou bid me joy
By pardoning Rutland, my **transgressing** boy.

French

alone: seul, seulement.
beggar: mendiant, gueux.
begs: mendie.
confound: confondre, déconcerter.
forgiveness: pardon, rémission.
foul: fétide, faute, engagé, salir.
frantic: frénétique.
joint: articulation, commun, joint, jointure, raccord, diaclase, interarmées, charnière, pétard, mors.
liege: lige.
loving: amoureux, aimant.
pardon: pardon, pardonner, excuser, grâce.
pity: pitié, plaindre, compassion, compatir, apitoiement, avoir pitié, mal, s'apitoyer.
pray: prier, prie, pries, prions, priez, prient.
prosper: prospérer, prospères, prospèrent, prospérez, prospérons, prospère.
rear: élever, arrière.
scene: scène, lieu.
serious: sérieux, grave, important, considérable, majeur.
sin: péché, pécher, commettre une faute.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
traitor: traître.
transgressing: péchant.
walk: marcher, marches, marchons, marchent, marchez, promenade, marche, démarche, se promener.

AUMERLE.
Unto my mother's **prayers** I **bend** my knee.
[Kneels.]

YORK.
Against them both, my true **joints** bended be.
[Kneels.]
Ill mayst **thou thrive**, if thou grant any **grace**!

DUCHESS.
Pleads he in **earnest**? Look upon his face;
His eyes do drop no tears, his prayers are in jest;
His words come from his mouth, **ours** from our breast;
He **prays** but **faintly** and would be denied;
We pray with heart and soul, and all beside:
His **weary** joints would **gladly** rise, I know;
Our knees still **kneel** till to the ground they grow:
His prayers are full of false hypocrisy;
Ours of true **zeal** and deep integrity.
Our prayers do out-pray his; then let them have
That **mercy** which true prayer **ought** to have.

BOLINGBROKE.
Good aunt, stand up.

DUCHESS.
Nay, do not say 'stand up';
Say 'pardon' first, and afterwards 'stand up'.
An if I were **thy** nurse, thy tongue to **teach**,
'Pardon' should be the first word of thy speech.
I never long'd to hear a word till now;
Say 'pardon,' king; let **pity** teach **thee** how:
The word is short, but not so short as sweet;
No word like 'pardon' for kings' **mouths** so meet.

French

bend: courber, fléchir, coude, courbe, courbure, incliner, ployer, plier, cintrer, virage, baisser.
earnest: sérieux.
faintly: de manière faible, de façon faible, faiblement.
gladly: volontiers, avec plaisir, de manière joyeuse, de façon joyeuse.
grace: grâce, charme.
joints: articulations.
kneel: s'agenouiller.
mercy: pitié, compassion, miséricorde.
mouths: bouches.
ought: devoir, doit, dois, devez, devons, doivent.
ours: nôtre.
pity: pitié, plaindre, compassion, compatir, apitoiement, avoir pitié, mal, s'apitoyer.
pray: prier, prie, pries, prions, priez, prient.
prayer: prière.
prayers: prières.
prays: prie.
teach: enseigner, enseignes, enseignent, enseignons, enseignez, enseigne, instruire, apprendre, instruisent, instruisez, instruis.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thrive: prospérer, prospères, prospérez, prospérons, prospèrent, prospère.
thy: ton.
weary: las, fatigué.
zeal: zèle, ferveur.

YORK.
Speak it in French, King, say '**pardonne** moy.'

DUCHESS.
Dost **thou teach** pardon pardon to destroy?
Ah! my **sour** husband, my hard-hearted lord,,
That sett'st the word itself against the word.
Speak 'pardon' as 'tis current in our land;
The **chopping** French we do not understand.
Thine eye **begins** to speak, set **thy tongue** there,
Or in thy **piteous** heart **plant** thou thine ear,
That **hearing** how our plaints and **prayers** do pierce,
Pity may move **thee** pardon to rehearse.

BOLINGBROKE.
Good **aunt**, stand up.

DUCHESS.
I do not **sue** to stand;
Pardon is all the **suit** I have in hand.

BOLINGBROKE.
I pardon him, as God shall pardon me.

DUCHESS.
O happy **vantage** of a **kneeling** knee!
Yet am I **sick** for **fear**: speak it again;
Twice **saying** 'pardon' doth not pardon twain,
But makes one pardon strong.

BOLINGBROKE.
With all my heart
I pardon him.

DUCHESS.
A **god** on earth thou art.

French

aunt: tante.
begins: commence, débute.
chopping: hachage.
fear: peur, crainte, craindre, angoisse, redouter, appréhension, avoir peur.
god: dieu.
hearing: entendant, audition, audience, ouïe, audition publique, oyant.
kneeling: à genoux, agenouillé, baraquage.
pardon: pardon, pardonner, excuser, grâce.
piteous: piteux, pitoyable.
plant: plante, végétal, planter, usine, installation.
prayers: prières.
saying: disant, adage, proverbe.
sick: malade, malsain.
sour: aigre, acide, acerbe, s'aigrir, maussade, s'acidifier.
sue: actionner.
suit: costume, complet, convenir, procès, couleur.
teach: enseigner, enseignes, enseignent, enseignons, enseignez, enseigne, instruire, apprendre, instruisent, instruisez, instruis.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
tongue: langue, languette.
vantage: avantage.

BOLINGBROKE.

But for our **trusty** brother-in-law and the abbot,
With all the **rest** of that consorted crew,
Destruction **straight** shall **dog** them at the heels.
Good **uncle**, help to order several powers
To Oxford, or where'er these traitors are:
They shall not **live** within this world, I swear,
But I will have them, if I once know where.
Uncle, **farewell**: and, **cousin**, adieu:
Your mother well hath **pray'd**, and **prove** you true.

DUCHESS.

Come, my old **son**: I pray God make **thee** new.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE IV. ANOTHER ROOM IN THE CASTLE.

[Enter EXTON and a SERVANT.]

EXTON.

Didst **thou** not **mark** the **king**, what words he spake?
'Have I no **friend** will **rid** me of this **living** fear?'
Was it not so?

SERVANT.

These were his very words.

EXTON.

'Have I no friend?' quoth he: he spake it **twice**
And urg'd it twice together, did he not?

SERVANT.

He did.

French

cousin: cousin, cousine.
dog: chien, clébard, toc.
farewell: adieu.
friend: ami, amie, copain, copine, camarade.
king: roi, dame.
live: vivre, vivez, vivent, vivons, vis, habiter, demeurer, habite, habitent, habites, habitons.
living: vivant, habitant, logeant, en vie, bénéfice.
mark: marque, marquer, estampiller, cachet, signe, mark, note, signal, témoignage, repère, tracer.
pray: prier, prie, pries, prions, priez, prient.
prove: prouver, prouve, prouves, prouvez, prouvons, prouvent, démontrer.
rest: repos, se reposer, reste, débris, reposer, appui, trêve, pause, support.
rid: débarrasser, débarrassâmes, débarrassez, débarrasses, débarrassèrent, débarrassent, débarrassé, débarrasse, débarrassas, débarrassons, débarrassai.
son: fils.
straight: droit, direct, directement, tout droit, franc, ligne droite, honnête, rectiligne.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
trusty: sûr.
twice: deux fois, bis.
uncle: oncle.

EXTON.

And, **speaking** it, he wistly looked on me,
As who should say 'I would **thou** wert the man
That would **divorce** this **terror** from my heart';
Meaning the king at Pomfret. Come, let's go.
I am the king's **friend**, and will **rid** his foe.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE V. **POMFRET**. THE DUNGEON OF THE CASTLE.

[Enter KING RICHARD.]

KING RICHARD.

I have been **studying** how I may compare
This **prison** where I **live** unto the world
And for because the world is populous,
And here is not a **creature** but myself,
I cannot do it; yet I'll **hammer** it out.
My **brain** I'll **prove** the **female** to my **soul**;
My soul the father: and these two beget
A **generation** of still-breeding thoughts,
And these same thoughts people this little world,
In humours like the people of this world,
For no thought is **contented**. The better sort,
As thoughts of things **divine**, are intermix'd
With **scruples**, and do set the **word** itself
Against the word:
As thus: 'Come, little ones'; and then again,
'It is as **hard** to come as for a camel
To **thread** the **postern** of a needle's eye.'

French

brain: cerveau, cervelle.
contented: content, satisfait.
creature: créature.
divine: divin.
divorce: divorce, divorcer.
female: femelle, féminin, femme.
friend: ami, amie, copain, copine, camarade.
generation: génération, production.
hammer: marteau, marteler, percuteur.
hard: dur, difficile, pénible.
king: roi, dame.
live: vivre, vivez, vivent, vivons, vis, habiter, demeurer, habite, habitent, habites, habitons.
pomfret: grande castagnole.
postern: poterne.
prison: prison.
prove: prouver, prouve, prouves, prouvez, prouvons, prouvent, démontrer.
rid: débarrasser, débarrassâmes, débarrassez, débarrasses, débarrassèrent, débarrassent, débarrassé, débarrasse, débarrassas, débarrassons, débarrassai.
scruples: scrupule.
soul: âme.
speaking: parlant, parler.
studying: étude.
terror: terreur, effroi.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thread: fil, filet, enfiler, fileter, filetage.
word: mot, parole, promesse.

Thoughts **tending** to **ambition**, they do plot
Unlikely wonders; how these **vain weak** nails
May **tear** a **passage** through the flinty ribs
Of this hard world, my **ragged** prison walls;
And, for they cannot, die in their own pride.
Thoughts tending to **content flatter** themselves
That they are not the first of fortune's slaves,
Nor shall not be the last; like **silly** beggars
Who **sitting** in the **stocks refuge** their shame,
That many have and others must sit there:
And in this thought they find a kind of ease,
Bearing their own misfortunes on the back
Of such as have before endur'd the like.
Thus play I in one person many people,
And none **contented**: sometimes am I king;
Then treasons make me wish myself a beggar,
And so I am: then **crushing** penury
Persuades me I was better when a king;
Then am I king'd again; and by and by
Think that I am unking'd by **Bolingbroke**,
And straight am nothing: but whate'er I be,
Nor I, nor any man that but man is
With nothing shall be pleas'd **till** he be eas'd
With being nothing.
Music do I hear? [Music.]
Ha, ha! keep time. How **sour sweet** music is
When time is broke and no **proportion** kept!
So is it in the music of men's lives.
And here have I the **daintiness** of ear
To **check** time broke in a disorder'd string;
But, for the **concord** of my state and time,
Had not an ear to hear my true time broke.

French

ambition: ambition, souhait, aspiration.
broke: fauché, cassai, cassés de fabrication.
check: chèque, vérifier, contrôle, contrôler, vérification, bride, enrayer, surveiller, réprimer, retenir, cocher.
concord: accord, concorde.
content: contenu, satisfait.
contented: content, satisfait.
crushing: écrasement, écrasant, broyage, concassage.
daintiness: délicatesse.
ear: oreille, épi.
flatter: flatter, flatte, flattons, flattez, flattes, flattent, aduler, adule, adules, adulent, adulez.
passage: passage, couloir, corridor, traversée, canal.
proportion: proportion, proportionner.
ragged: déchiqueté.
refuge: refuge, abri, retraite.
silly: idiot, stupide, bête.
sitting: couvant, s'asseyant, séance, service, sédentaire.
sour: aigre, acide, acerbe, s'aigrir, maussade, s'acidifier.
stocks: attinage.
sweet: doux, sucré, bonbon, suave, friandise, gentil, dessert.
tear: déchirer, larme, pleur, déchirure.
tending: soins culturaux.
till: caisse, à, jusqu'à ce que.
vain: vain, vaniteux, abortif, frivole.
weak: faible, débile, lâche, mou.

I wasted time, and now doth time waste me;
For now hath time made me his **numbering** clock:
My thoughts are **minutes**; and with sighs they jar
Their **watches** on unto mine eyes, the **outward** watch,
Whereto my **finger**, like a dial's point,
Is **pointing** still, in **cleansing** them from tears.
Now **sir**, the sound that **tells** what hour it is
Are **clamorous groans**, which strike upon my heart,
Which is the **bell**: so sighs and tears and groans
Show minutes, times, and hours; but my time
Runs **posting** on in Bolingbroke's proud joy,
While I stand fooling here, his Jack o' the clock.
This music mads me; let it sound no more;
For though it have holp madmen to their wits,
In me it seems it will make wise men mad.
Yet **blessing** on his heart that **gives** it me!
For 'tis a **sign** of love; and love to Richard
Is a **strange brooch** in this all-hating world.

[Enter a GROOM of the **stable**.]

GROOM.

Hail, royal Prince!

KING RICHARD.

Thanks, noble peer;
The cheapest of us is ten **groats** too dear.
What art thou? and how comest thou **hither**, man,
Where no man never comes but that sad dog
That **brings** me **food** to make **misfortune** live?

GROOM.

I was a poor **groom** of thy stable, king,
When thou wert king; who, **travelling** towards York,
With much ado at length have **gotten** leave

French

bell: cloche, clochette, sonnette, sonnerie.
blessing: bénédiction, bénissant.
brings: apporte, amène.
brooch: broche.
clamorous: bruyant.
cleansing: purifiant, nettoyage.
finger: doigt, tâter.
food: nourriture, aliment, alimentation, pâture, aliments.
gives: donne, offre, aboule.
gotten: obtenu.
groans: gémissements.
groats: gruau.
groom: palefrenier, valet d'écurie, panser, marié.
hither: ici.
minutes: protocole.
misfortune: malheur, infortune, malchance.
numbering: numérotation, numérotage.
outward: vers l'extérieur, sortie.
pointing: pointage.
posting: affichage, enregistrement.
sign: signe, signer, signal, écriteau, augure, panneau, preuve, enseigne, témoignage, indication, panneau de signalisation.
sir: monsieur.
stable: écurie, stable, étable, ferme.
strange: étrange, singulier, drôle, étranger, bizarre.
tells: dit, raconte, enjoint, commande.
travelling: voyageant, itinérant.
watches: montres, guette.

To look upon my sometimes royal master's face.
O! how it yearn'd my heart when I beheld,
In London streets, that **coronation** day,
When Bolingbroke rode on **roan** Barbary,
That **horse** that **thou** so often hast bestrid,
That horse that I so **carefully** have dress'd.

KING RICHARD.

Rode he on Barbary? Tell me, **gentle** friend,
How went he under him?

GROOM.

So **proudly** as if he disdain'd the ground.

KING RICHARD.

So proud that Bolingbroke was on his back!
That **jade** hath **eat bread** from my royal hand;
This hand hath made him proud with **clapping** him.
Would he not **stumble**? would he not **fall** down,--
Since **pride** must have a fall,--and **break** the neck
Of that proud man that did **usurp** his back?
Forgiveness, horse! Why do I **rail** on thee,
Since thou, **created** to be aw'd by man,
Wast **born** to **bear**? I was not made a horse;
And yet I bear a **burden** like an ass,
Spur-gall'd and tir'd by jauncing Bolingbroke.

[Enter KEEPER, with a dish.]

KEEPER.

[To the Groom.]
Fellow, give place; here is no longer stay.

KING RICHARD.

If thou love me, 'tis time thou wert away.

French

bear: ours, endurer, produire, souffrir, subir, mettre au monde, baissier, porter, faire naître, supporter.
born: né.
bread: pain.
break: rompre, briser, pause, casser, cassure, rupture, violer, interruption, repos, trêve, fracture.
burden: charge, fardeau, alourdir, lit de fusion, charger, grever.
carefully: soigneusement, de façon prudente, de manière prudente.
clapping: claquage.
coronation: couronnement.
created: créé, créai, créâmes, créèrent, créa, créâtes, créas.
eat: manger, mangez, mangent, mangeons, mange, manges, déjeuner.
fall: chute, tomber, tombes, tombe, tombez, tombons, tombent, baisse, choir, s'abaisser, s'amoindrir.
gentle: doux, gentil, suave, sucré.
horse: cheval, le cheval.
jade: jade.
pride: fierté, orgueil.
proud: fier, altier, orgueilleux.
proudly: fièrement, de manière fire, de façon fire.
rail: rail, barre, longeron, rambarde, rampe.
roan: rouan.
stumble: trébucher, achopper, broncher, faire un faux pas.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
usurp: usurper, usurpes, usurpez, usurpe, usurpons, usurpent.

GROOM.
My **tongue dares** not, that my heart shall say.
[Exit.]

KEEPER.
My lord, will't please you to fall to?

KING RICHARD.
Taste of it first as **thou** art **wont** to do.

KEEPER.
My lord, I dare not: Sir Pierce of Exton,
Who **lately** came from the king, **commands** the **contrary**.

KING RICHARD.
The **devil** take Henry of Lancaster and thee!
Patience is **stale**, and I am **weary** of it.
[Strikes the KEEPER.]

KEEPER.
Help, help, help!
[Enter EXTON and Servants, armed.]

KING RICHARD.
How now! What means death in this **rude** assault?
Villain, **thy** own hand **yields** thy death's instrument.
[Snatching a **weapon** and **killing** one.]
Go thou and **fill** another room in hell.
[He **kills** another, then EXTON **strikes** him down.]
That hand shall **burn** in never-quenching fire
That **staggers** thus my person. Exton, thy **fierce** hand
Hath with the king's blood stain'd the king's own land.
Mount, **mount**, my **soul**! thy seat is up on high;
Whilst my **gross flesh sinks downward**, here to die.
[Dies.]

French

burn: brûler, brûlure, s'allumer.
commands: ordres.
contrary: contraire, opposé, contradictoire.
dare: oser, aventurer, ose, osons, osez, oses, osent, aventurez, aventures, aventurent, aventure.
dares: ose, aventure.
devil: diable.
downward: descendant, vers le bas.
fierce: féroce, violent.
fill: remplir, remplissage, compléter, charger, obturer, plomber, bourrer, emplir, remblai.
flesh: chair, pulpe.
gross: brut.
killing: meurtre, abattage.
kills: tue.
lately: dernièrement, de manière tarde, de façon tardive, récemment.
mount: monter, support, mont, adapter, montage, monture.
rude: grossier, impoli, mal élevé.
sinks: enfonce, éviers, lourds.
soul: âme.
staggers: tournis.
stale: rassis, éventé, purin.
strikes: grèves, asséne.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
tongue: langue, languette.
weapon: arme.
weary: las, fatigué.
wont: coutume.
yields: cède.

EXTON.

As full of **valour** as of royal blood:
Both have I spilt; O! would the **deed** were good;
For now the **devil**, that told me I did well,
Says that this deed is chronicled in hell.
This **dead** king to the **living** king I'll bear.
Take **hence** the rest, and give them **burial** here.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE VI. WINDSOR. AN APARTMENT IN THE CASTLE.

[Flourish. **Enter** BOLINGBROKE and YORK, with LORDS and ATTENDANTS.]

BOLINGBROKE.

Kind **uncle** York, the **latest** news we hear
Is that the **rebels** have consum'd with fire
Our **town** of Cicester in Gloucestershire;
But whether they be ta'en or **slain** we hear not.
[Enter NORTHUMBERLAND.]
Welcome, my lord. What is the news?

NORTHUMBERLAND.

First, to **thy sacred** state **wish** I all happiness.
The next news is: I have to London sent
The **heads** of Salisbury, Spencer, Blunt, and Kent.
The **manner** of their taking may appear
At large discoursed in this paper here.

BOLINGBROKE.

We **thank thee**, **gentle** Percy, for thy pains;
And to thy **worth** will **add** right **worthy gains**.

French

add: ajouter, additionner, ajoutes, ajoute, ajoutons, ajoutez, ajoutent, additionnes, additionne, additionnent, additionnons.
burial: enterrement, obsèques, ensevelissement, enfouissement.
dead: mort.
deed: acte, action.
devil: diable.
enter: entrer, entre, entrons, entrez, entrent, entres, introduire, entrer dans, inscrire, introduis, introduisons.
gains: produits hors exploitation.
gentle: doux, gentil, suave, sucré.
heads: têtes.
hence: par conséquent, donc, d'où, c'est pourquoi.
latest: dernier.
living: vivant, habitant, logeant, en vie, bénéfice.
manner: manière, façon.
rebels: rebelles.
sacred: sacré, saint.
slain: tué.
thank: remercier, remercies, remercie, remerciez, remercions, remercient.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thy: ton.
town: ville, cité, localité.
uncle: oncle.
valour: courage, valeur, vaillance.
wish: souhait, désir, désirer, souhaiter, vouloir, volonté, gré.
worth: valeur, mérite.
worthy: digne.

[Enter FITZWATER.]

FITZWATER.

My lord, I have from Oxford sent to London
The heads of Brocas and Sir Bennet Seely,
Two of the dangerous consorted traitors
That sought at Oxford **thy dire** overthrow.

BOLINGBROKE.

Thy **pains**, Fitzwater, shall not be forgot;
Right **noble** is thy **merit**, well I wot.

[Enter HENRY PERCY, With the BISHOP OF CARLISLE.]

PERCY.

The grand **conspirator**, Abbot of Westminster,
With **clog** of **conscience** and **sour** melancholy,
Hath **yielded** up his body to the grave;
But here is Carlisle living, to abide
Thy **kingly doom**, and sentence of his **pride**.

BOLINGBROKE.

Carlisle, this is your doom:
Choose out some secret place, some **reverend** room,
More than **thou** hast, and with it **joy** thy life;
So as thou livest in peace, die free from strife;
For though mine **enemy** thou hast ever been,
High sparks of **honour** in **thee** have I seen.

[Enter EXTON, with attendants, **bearing** a **coffin**.]

EXTON.

Great king, within this coffin I present
Thy **buried** fear: **herein** all **breathless** lies
The **mightiest** of thy greatest enemies,
Richard of Bordeaux, by me **hither** brought.

French

bearing: coussinet, relèvement, palier, roulement, support.
breathless: hors d'haleine, haletant, essoufflé.
buried: enterrâtes, enterras, enterré, enterrâmes, enterra, enterrai, enterrèrent, ensevelîtes, inhumèrent, inhumas, inhumâtes.
clog: boucher, sabot, obstruer, entrave, raccommoder.
coffin: cercueil.
conscience: conscience.
conspirator: conspirateur.
dire: terrible.
doom: ruine.
enemy: ennemi.
herein: en ceci.
hither: ici.
honour: honneur, honorer.
joy: joie, allégresse.
kingly: royal.
merit: mérite, mériter, gloire.
mightiest: le plus puissant.
noble: noble, élevé.
pains: douleurs.
pride: fierté, orgueil.
reverend: révérend.
sour: aigre, acide, acerbe, s'aigrir, maussade, s'acidifier.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
yielded: cédâmes, cédèrent, cédé, cédas, cédai, céda, cédâtes.

BOLINGBROKE.

Exton, I thank **thee** not; for **thou** hast wrought
A **deed** of **slander** with **thy fatal** hand
Upon my head and all this **famous** land.

EXTON.

From your own mouth, my lord, did I this deed.

BOLINGBROKE.

They love not **poison** that do poison need,
Nor do I thee: though I did wish him dead,
I **hate** the **murderer**, love him murdered.
The **guilt** of **conscience** take thou for thy labour,
But neither my good word nor **princely** favour:
With Cain go **wander thorough shade** of night,
And never show thy head by day nor light.
Lords, I protest my soul is full of woe,
That blood should **sprinkle** me to make me grow:
Come, **mourn** with me for what I do lament,
And put on **sullen** black incontinent.
I'll make a **voyage** to the Holy Land,
To **wash** this blood off from my guilty hand.
March **sadly** after; **grace** my mournings here,
In **weeping** after this **untimely** bier.

[Exeunt]

French

conscience: conscience.
deed: acte, action.
famous: célèbre, fameux, illustre, glorieux, renommé, réputé.
fatal: fatal, mortel.
grace: grâce, charme.
guilt: culpabilité.
hate: haïr, haine, détester.
mourn: regretter, regrettes, regrettez, regrettent, regrette, regrettons.
murderer: meurtrier, assassin.
poison: poison, venin, empoisonner, intoxiquer, substance toxique.
princely: princier.
sadly: de manière triste, tristement, de façon triste.
shade: ombre, nuance, teinte, ombrage, ombrager, nuancer, ombrer.
slander: diffamer, calomnier, calomnie, diffamation, médire, salir.
sprinkle: asperger, joncher, répandre, saupoudrer.
sullen: maussade.
thee: toi, te, vous.
thorough: minutieux.
thou: tu, vous, toi.
thy: ton.
untimely: prématuré.
voyage: voyage.
wander: errer, errons, erres, errez, errent, erre, vaguer, vague, vaguent, vagues, vaguez.
wash: laver, laves, lavez, lavent, lavons, lave, lavage, blanchissage.
weeping: pleurant.

GLOSSARY

abbot: abbé
abet: aider, agiter, émouvoir, troubler, secourir, débattre, agacer, assister, appuyer, secours, secourez
abroad: à l'étranger, dehors
absence: absence, manque, défaut, vice, insuffisance, privation
absent: absent
abstains: abstient, s'abstient
abundant: abondant
accent: accent, accentuer, accentue, accentuons, accentuent, accentuez, accentues, souligner, emphase
according: selon
accuse: accuser, accuse, accuses, accusent, accusez, accusons, dénoncer, incriminer, livrer
accused: accusé, accusas, accusâtes, accusa, accusai, accusâmes, accusèrent, inculpé, prévenu
accuser: accusateur
actor: acteur, comédien
acts: agit
add: ajouter, additionner, ajoutes, ajoute, ajoutons, ajoutez, ajoutent, additionnes, additionne, additionnent, additionnons
added: ajoutèrent, ajoutâtes, ajoutas, ajouta, ajoutâmes, ajouté, ajoutai, additionnai, additionné, additionnâmes, additionna
adds: ajoute, additionne, adjoint
adieu: adieu
adorned: ornas, ornâtes, orné, orna, ornèrent, ornâmes, ornai, parâtes, para, parai, parâmes
advantage: avantage, intérêt
adverse: ennemi, contradictoire, contraire, adverse, nuisible, opposé, hostile
advised: conseillé
affairs: affaires
affects: affecte, émeut, influe
afterwards: après, ensuite, puis, par la suite, plus tard
aged: âgé, vieilli, vieux
ages: vieillit
aggravate: aggraver, aggraves, aggrave, aggravent, aggravez, aggravons, agacer, agacez, agace, agaces, agaçons
ague: fièvre
ah: ah
alarms: alarmes
alas: hélas, malheureusement
alehouse: brasserie
alive: vivant, en vie
allegiance: allégeance
allow: permettre, permets, permettons, permettez, permettent, laisser, autoriser, accorder, admettre
alone: seul, seulement
along: le long de
alter: altérer, altère, altères, altérons, altérez, altèrent, changer, transformer, modifier
altogether: tout, tout à fait, entièrement
amazing: étonnant, stupéfiant, abasourdissant, surprenant
ambition: ambition, souhait, aspiration
ambitious: ambitieux
ambush: embuscade
amen: amen
amiss: de travers
ancestors: ancêtres
ancient: antique, ancien
angel: ange
angels: anges
angry: fâché, en colère, irrité, furieux
annoyance: contrariété, désolation, peine, ennui
anointed: enduisirent, enduit, enduisîtes, enduisîmes, enduisis, enduisit, oint, étalas, étala, oignîtes, étalai
answer: réponse, répondre, répondez, réplique
answered: répondue, répondis, répondu, répondus, répondues, répondit
apartment: appartement
apparel: habillement
apparent: évident, apparent
appeal: appel, faire appel, recours, pourvoi, appeler, attrait, charme
appellant: appelant, partie appelante
apprehension: arrestation, appréhension, inquiétude
approach: approche, aborder, abord, approcher, s'avancer, démarche, voie d'abord, méthode, s'approcher
approved: approuvé, approuvâtes, approuvas, approuva, approuvai, approuvâmes, approuvèrent, homologué
arbitrate: arbitrer, arbitre, arbitres, arbitrez, arbitrent, arbitrons
archbishop: archevêque
argue: se disputer, arraisonner, arguer, argumenter
argued: argumenta, arraisonnâtes, arguas, arguâtes, argumentâmes, argumentas, argumentâtes, argumenté, argumentai, arraisonnas, argumentèrent
arm: bras, armer, accoudoir, branche, accotoir, arme
armed: armé
armour: armure, blinder, blindage
arms: bras, arme
arrest: arrestation, arrêter, arrêt
arrival: arrivée, arrivage, venue, fourniture, ravitaillement
art: art
articles: rôle d'équipage
ascend: monter, monte, montes, montons, montez, montent, se soulever
ascends: monte
ashes: cendres
aside: de côté, aparté, excepté
ask: demander, demande, demandent, demandons, demandez, demandes, poser une question, prier
aspiring: aspirant
assign: assigner, assignes, assigne, assignent, assignons, assignez, attribuer, attribue, attribuent, attribues, attribuez

assistance: assistance, aide
atone: expier, expie, expies, expient, expiez, expions
attach: attacher, attache, attachent, attachez, attachons, attaches, appliquer, fixer, apposer, appose, apposez
attain: atteindre, atteins, atteignent, atteignons, atteignez, parvenir, acquérir, parviens, parvenez, parvenons, parviennent
attainder: mort civile
attend: être présent, assister, soigner, visiter, soignons, assiste, assistes, assistez, assistons, soigne, soignent
attendant: préposé, gardien, serviteur, surveillant
attended: assisté, soignas, soignâtes, assista, assistai, assistâmes, assistas, assistâtes, assistèrent, soigna, soignai
attending: assistant, soignant
attention: attention
aunt: tante
author: auteur, écrivain
avoid: éviter, évites, évite, évitent, évitons, évitez, parer, esquiver, s'abstenir de, esquives, esquivons
awe: crainte
awful: horrible, abominable, hideux, abject, odieux, terrible
awhile: pendant quelque temps
awry: de travers
aye: oui
bad: mauvais, méchant, mal
badges: insignes anatomiques
bait: appât, amorce, èche, amorcer, leurre, esche
balance: solde, équilibre, balance, bilan, équilibrer, balancer, reliquat
balm: baume, mélisse
band: bande, orchestre, bandelette, tranche, zone, fanfare, ruban
bands: bandes
banish: bannir
banishment: bannissement, exil
bank: banque, bord, rive, banc, berge, talus
bankrupt: failli, banqueroutier, banqueroute
barbarism: barbarisme
barbary: barbarie
barbed: barbelé
bare: nu, dénudé, mettre à nu
bark: écorce, aboyer, barque, coque, glapir
barren: stérile, aride, infertile
base: base, baser, assise, culot, embase, abject, lâche, pied, socle, patin, fonder
basely: de manière base, de façon base
bastard: bâtard, métis, enfant naturel, roche massive, salaud
battle: bataille, combat, lutte
bay: baie, aboyer, bai, bay, laurier, laurier sauce, laurier noble, laurier d'Apollon
bear: ours, endurer, produire, souffrir, subir, mettre au monde, baissier, porter, faire naître, supporter
bearing: coussinet, relèvement, palier, roulement, support
bears: ours
beat: battement, battre, frapper, heurter, temps, rythme
beats: bat, abat
beauteous: beau
beauty: beauté
bed: lit, planche, couche, banc
befall: arriver, arrive, arrivent, arrives, arrivez, arrivons
beg: mendier, mendions, mendiez, mendies, mendie, mendient, demander, prier, quémander, implorer, supplier
begets: engendre
beggar: mendiant, gueux
begin: commencer, commencez, commences, commence, commencent, commençons, débuter, débute, débutent, débutes, débutez
begins: commence, débute
begot: engendra, engendrâmes, engendras, engendrâtes, engendrèrent, engendrai
begs: mendie
beguile: séduire
behalf: part
beheld: aperçûmes, aperçu, vu, vîtes, vit, vis, virent, vîmes, remarquèrent, remarqué, remarquas
behold: voilà, voici, apercevoir, voir
beholding: apercevant, remarquant, voyant
belie: démentir
bell: cloche, clochette, sonnette, sonnerie
belong: appartenir, faire partie de, appartenons, appartenez, appartiens, appartiennent
below: sous, dessous, en bas
bend: courber, fléchir, coude, courbe, courbure, incliner, ployer, plier, cintrer, virage, baisser
bending: courbure, flexion, cintrage, pliage
benefit: avantage, bénéfice, prestation, allocation, intérêt, gain, profit, indemnité
bennet: benoîte
bent: courbé, courbe, courbai, disposition, cambrai, penché
bereft: dépossédé, privâtes, privai, privèrent, privâmes, priva, dépossédèrent, dépossédâtes, dépossédas, dépossédâmes, dépossédai
beseech: implorer, implore, implorent, implores, implorez, implorons, solliciter, sollicitez, sollicites, sollicitons, sollicite
besides: en outre, hormis, d'ailleurs, sauf, en prime, et puis, de plus, outre
betwixt: entre
beware: attention, prendre garde, se méfier
bias: biais, parti pris, préjugé, distorsion, polarisation, erreur systématique, partialité
bid: offre, soumission, demander, offrir, prier, enchère, annonce, tentative de prise, mise dans les enchères
bidding: commandement, annonces, ordre, offre, postulation, enchères, enchère
bigger: plus grand
bind: attacher, lier, relier, nouer
bird: oiseau
birds: oiseaux
bishop: évêque, fou
bites: mord
bitter: amer, âcre, acerbe
bitterly: amèrement, de manière amère, de façon amère
blanc: blanc
blank: blanc, vide, formulaire, espace, ébauche, vierge, lopin, flan
blanks: lingot, blancs
blaze: flamme, feu, flamber
bleeding: hémorragie, saignement, saignant, saignée, purgeant, purge, dégorgement, ressuage
blessed: béni, bénis, bénîtes, bénirent, bénit, bénîmes, bienheureux
blessing: bénédiction, bénissant
blessings: bénédictions
blew: soufflâmes, soufflai, soufflèrent, souffla
blindfold: les yeux bandés
blinding: aveuglant, colmatage, éblouissant
blinds: aveugle, éblouit
blood: sang
bloody: sanglant
blot: tache, pâté
blots: taches
blows: coups, souffle
blunt: émoussé, émousser, épointer
blushing: rougissant, rougeur
boast: fanfaronner, vanter, faire le malin, se vanter
bodies: corps

boisterous: bruyant
bold: gras, audacieux, épais, gros, hardi, intrépide
boldly: de manière grasse, de façon grasse, hardiment
bond: lien, obligation, liaison, coller, adhérence, titres, lier, bon, cautionnement
bondage: esclavage
bone: os, désosser, arête
bones: os
bonnet: capot, béguin
boot: botte, coffre, amorcer, amorce, tétine
boots: bottes
bordeaux: Bordeaux
born: né
borrow: emprunter, prêter, empruntent, retenue
bosom: sein, poitrine
bound: bond, lié, limite, relié
bounty: prime, libéralité, générosité
bow: arc, proue, archet, avant, s'incliner, saluer
bowls: boules
boy: garçon, gosse, serviteur, domestique, gamin
boys: garçons
brace: entretoise, croisillon, parenthèse, étrésillon, accolade, attache, tirant, vilebrequin, bras
brain: cerveau, cervelle
branch: branche, succursale, filiale, spécialité, rameau, domaine, apophyse, branchement, bureau, embranchement, ramification
brandish: brandir, agiter, brandis
brass: laiton, airain
brave: courageux, vaillant, brave
brazen: effronté
bread: pain
break: rompre, briser, pause, casser, cassure, rupture, violer, interruption, repos, trêve, fracture
breaking: rupture, broyage, fracture, floculation, brisement
breaks: brise, casse, rompt
breast: poitrine, sein, mamelle, front de taille
breath: souffle, haleine, respiration, le souffle
breathe: respirer, respire, respires, respirent, respirons, respirez
breathing: respirant, respiration
breathless: hors d'haleine, haletant, essoufflé
breed: race, élever, éduquer
brief: court, dossier, bref, sommaire, mémoire, passager
bright: clair, lumineux, luisant, brillant, vif, magnifique, éclatant
bring: apporter, apportons, apportes, apporte, apportez, apportent, amener, amenons, amènes, amène, amenez
brings: apporte, amène
bristol: bristol
brittany: Bretagne
brittle: fragile, cassant, friable
broke: fauché, cassai, cassés de fabrication
broken: cassé, brisé, rompu
brooch: broche
brother: frère, frangin, confrère, le frère
brotherhood: fraternité, confrérie
brought: apportas, apportâtes, apportâmes, apportai, apporta, apportèrent, apporté, amenai, amené, amenâtes, amenas
brow: sourcil, front
bucket: seau, godet, baquet, benne
built: édifiée, édifié, édifiés, édifiées, construit
burden: charge, fardeau, alourdir, lit de fusion, charger, grever
burial: enterrement, obsèques, ensevelissement, enfouissement
buried: enterrâtes, enterras, enterré, enterrâmes, enterra, enterrai, enterrèrent, ensevelîtes, inhumèrent, inhumas, inhumâtes
burn: brûler, brûlure, s'allumer
burnt: brûlé
bury: enterrer, enterre, enterres, enterrez, enterrons, enterrent, inhumer, ensevelir, inhumons, inhumez, inhumes
bushy: touffu, broussailleux
butcher: boucher, abattre, égorger, massacrer
butchers: bouchers
buy: acheter, achat, acquérir
cain: Caïn
call: appel, appeler, appelles, appelle, appelons, appellent, appelez, communication, nommer, visite, escale
calls: appelle
calm: calme, tranquille, calmer, abattre, paisible, quiet, rassurer, repos, accalmie, tranquilliser
camp: camp, camper, campement
capital: capital, capitale, fonds, capital social, chapiteau, majuscule
captain: capitaine, commandant, capitaine de vaisseau
captive: captif
careful: prudent, soigneux, attentif
carefully: soigneusement, de façon prudente, de manière prudente
careless: négligent, distrait, étourdi, insouciant
carpet: tapis, moquette
carved: ciselâmes, ciselas, ciselâtes, ciselé, taillâmes, taillèrent, taillâtes, taillas, tailla, taillai, ciselèrent
carver: ciseleur, sculpteur
cast: fondre, moule, coulée, couler, distribution, acteurs, plâtre
castle: château, tour, château fort
castles: châteaux
cause: cause, causer, faire, rendre, déterminer, procurer, entraîner des conséquences, situer, occasionner, motif
causes: cause
ceremonious: solennel
chains: chaînes
chairs: chaises
challenge: contester, disputer, récusation, défier
challenger: provocateur
champion: champion
changing: changeant, changement
charge: charger, accusation, charge, plainte, imputation, chef d'accusation, taxe, accuser, chargement
charity: charité, compassion, bienfaisance, aumône
charters: affrète
chase: chasser, pourchasser, poursuivre, chasse, pousser, faire avancer
chasing: ciselure, filetage au peigne, chassant
chastise: châtier, châtions, châtiez, châtient, châtie, châties
check: chèque, vérifier, contrôle, contrôler, vérification, bride, enrayer, surveiller, réprimer, retenir, cocher
cheek: joue, la joue, chape
cheeks: joues
cheerful: gai, joyeux
chivalrous: chevaleresque
choke: étouffer, suffoquer, piège, duse, étranglement, étrangleur, boucher, obstruer, engorger, starter
choose: choisir, choisissent, choisis, choisissons, choisissez, désigner, adopter, opter, opte, optent, optes
chopping: hachage
christ: Christ
christian: chrétien
civil: civil
clad: claddé, vêtu, chemisage, gaine, revêtu
clamorous: bruyant
clamour: clameur
clap: claquer, applaudir, applaudissement
clapping: claquage
cleansing: purifiant, nettoyage
cleave: fendre, cliver, fendent, fends,

fendons, fendez, se fendre, clivez, clives, clivent, clive
clergymen: ecclésiastique
clerk: commis, greffier
cloak: manteau
clog: boucher, sabot, obstruer, entrave, raccommoder
clogging: colmatage, engorgement, bouchage, obstruction, encrassement
cloister: cloître
clouds: nuages
cloudy: nuageux
coast: côte, bord, côte rivage
coffin: cercueil
coin: pièce de monnaie
cold: froid, rhume
colours: couleurs
combatants: combattants
comes: vient
comfort: confort, consoler, consolation, réconfort, réconforter
comfortable: confortable
coming: venant
command: commande, commandement, commander, ordre, ordonner, enjoindre, sommer, instruction, ordre de commande
commands: ordres
commend: glorifier, recommander, recommandent, recommandes, glorifie, recommandez, recommande, glorifions, glorifiez, glorifies, glorifient
commends: recommande, glorifie
committed: commis, commit, commîtes, commirent, commîmes, engagé
common: commun, ordinaire, vulgaire
commons: biens communaux
companion: compagnon, camarade, compagne, accompagnateur
compare: comparer, comparons, comparez, comparent, compare, compares, comparaison
compass: boussole, compas
compassion: compassion, pitié, apitoiement
complain: se plaindre, porter plainte, plaindre
complexion: teint, complexion
conceal: cacher, cachons, cachez, cachent, caches, cache, dissimuler, dissimulons, dissimulez, dissimule, dissimulent
conceit: vanité
conclude: conclure, concluez, concluent, concluons, conclus, terminer
concord: accord, concorde
condemned: condamné, condamnâmes, condamnai, condamna, condamnèrent, condamnas, condamnâtes
condition: condition, état, conditionner, situation, manière d'être
conduct: conduire, conduite, guider, diriger, mener, aboutir, procédé, régler
confederate: confédéré
conference: conférence
confess: confesser, avouer, confessent, confessons, confessez, confesses, confesse, avouent, avouons, avoues, avoue
confessing: confessant, avouant
confidence: confiance, foi, confidence
confident: confiant, assuré
confines: confins
confound: confondre, déconcerter
confusion: confusion, désordre, confusion mentale, affolement
conquer: conquérir, conquièrent, conquérez, conquérons, conquiers
conquest: conquête
conscience: conscience
consequently: ensuite, donc, de manière conséquente, de façon conséquente, par conséquent
conspirator: conspirateur
contain: contenir, contiens, contenons, contenez, contiennent, renfermer, renfermons, renfermez, renferme, renferment, renfermes
contains: contient, renferme
contempt: mépris
content: contenu, satisfait
contented: content, satisfait
contrary: contraire, opposé, contradictoire
contrive: inventer
contrived: inventé, inventas, inventâmes, inventèrent, inventa, inventai, inventâtes
controlling: contrôle, contrôle du rendement, contrôlant
converts: convertit
convey: transmettre
coronation: couronnement
correction: correction, rectification
corruption: corruption
couch: canapé, divan, presse coucheuse
counsel: conseil, conseiller, avis, avocat, défenseur
count: compter, comte, compte, calculer, coup, comptage, chef d'accusation
counterfeit: contrefaçon, contrefaire, faux, contrefait
courses: cours, téléuniversité
courtship: cour
cousin: cousin, cousine
covenant: engagement
cover: couverture, couvrir, recouvrir, couvercle, revêtir, parcourir, tapisser, abattre, protéger, enveloppe, couvert
covering: revêtement, couverture, couvrure, couvrant, housse, habillage, recouvrement, saillie
coward: lâche, couard, peureux, poltron
cowardice: lâcheté, faiblesse
cracking: fissuration, craquage, concassage, craquement, fendillement
craft: embarcation, métier, artisanat, engin
craftsmen: artisans
crave: solliciter, sollicites, sollicitez, sollicitent, sollicite, sollicitons
craves: sollicite
create: créer, créent, créons, créez, crée, crées, composer, écrire
created: créé, créai, créâmes, créèrent, créa, créâtes, créas
creature: créature
credit: crédit, créditer
crew: équipage, équipe
cried: pleuré
crimson: cramoisi
crooked: tordu
crop: récolte, couper, jabot œsophagien, jabot, rogner
crosses: croix
crown: couronne, couronner, cime, sommet, voûte, sacrer
crowned: couronné
crushing: écrasement, écrasant, broyage, concassage
cry: pleurer, cri, crier, vagir
crystal: cristal, quartz
cunning: rusé, malin, astucieux, artificieux, ruse, sournois, rouerie
curbs: bride
cure: guérir, guérison, traitement, cure, assainir, soigner, remédier, cuisson, durcissement d'un adhésif, vulcanisation, traiter
current: courant, en cours
cursed: maudit
customary: habituel, accoutumé, coutumier
cut: couper, coupure, trancher, tailler, hacher, coupé, coupe, découper, balafre, tondre, réduction
daily: quotidien, quotidiennement, journellement, journalier, tous les jours, chaque jour
daintiest: le plus délicat
daintiness: délicatesse
dance: danse, danser, bal
dancing: dansant

danger: danger, péril
dangerous: dangereux, périlleux, redoutable
dangling: ballant, pendillant
dare: oser, aventurer, ose, osons, osez, oses, osent, aventurez, aventures, aventurent, aventure
dares: ose, aventure
daring: audace, audacieux, hardi, osant, aventurant
dark: foncé, sombre, obscur, obscurité, noir
darts: fléchettes
dastard: personnage méprisable
date: date, datte, dater, rencontre
dead: mort
deadly: mortel, meurtrier, de façon morte, de manière morte
deaf: sourd
deal: distribuer, dispenser, affaire, traiter, transaction, bois blanc
dear: cher, coûteux
dearth: pénurie
debase: avilir, abâtardir
december: décembre
deck: pont
declining: déclinant, dépérissant
deed: acte, action
deem: croire, être d'avis, penser que, croient, crois, croyez, croyons, regarder
deep: profond
deeper: plusieurs traductions selon le contexte
defence: défense, mémoire en défense
defend: défendre, défendent, défends, défendons, défendez
defendant: accusé, défendeur
defending: défendant
defensive: défensif, défensive
defy: défier, provoquer, défions, défient, défiez, défies, provoquons, provoquez, provoques, provoquent, provoque
degenerate: dégénéré, dégénérer, dégénérez, dégénérons, dégénèrent, dégénères, dégénère, s'abâtardir
degree: degré, grade, titre, intitulé, diplôme, rang
delightful: délicieux, ravissant, charmant, superbe
deliver: livrer, livre, livrons, livrez, livrent, livres, fournir, délivrer
demand: demande, exiger, demander, abattement, puissance, revendication, exigence
denied: niai, nié, niâmes, nièrent, nia, niâtes, nias
deny: nier, niez, nions, nient, nie, nies, démentir, renier
depart: partir, partez, partons, partent, pars, s'en aller
departing: partant
departure: départ, disparition
depose: destituer
deposed: destitué, déposas, destituèrent, destituâtes, destituas, destituâmes, destituai, destitua, déposèrent, déposâtes, déposâmes
deposing: destituant, déposant
deputy: député, adjoint
descend: descendre, descendons, descendent, descendez, descends, baisser, s'abaisser
descending: descendant
descent: descente, descendance, origine
desert: désert, abandonner, délaisser, quitter, déserter, livrer
deserve: mériter, mérite, méritent, méritez, méritons, mérites
deserved: mérité, méritâmes, méritèrent, méritai, mérita, méritas, méritâtes
design: dessin, conception, projet, dessiner, plan, concevoir, esquisse, modèle, élaborer, design, dessein
desire: désir, désirer, souhait, souhaiter, envie
desolate: désolé, sombre, morne
despair: désespoir, désespérer
desperate: désespéré
despised: méprisé, méprisèrent, méprisa, méprisai, méprisâmes, méprisas, méprisâtes, dédaigna, dédaigné, dédaignâmes, dédaignèrent
destroy: détruire, détruisez, détruisent, détruisons, détruis, ravager, démolir, ravages, ravageons, ravagent, ravage
destroying: détruisant, ravageant
destruction: destruction, ravage, annihilation
detested: détesté, détestâmes, détestai, détestèrent, détesta, détestas, détestâtes
devil: diable
devise: legs, concevoir
devotion: dévotion, dévouement
die: mourir, mourons, meurent, meurs, mourez, décéder, décède, décédons, décédez, décèdent, décèdes
died: mort, moururent, mourûmes, mourut, mourus, mourûtes, décédai, décédâtes, décédé, décédas, décédâmes
dies: meurt, décède
difference: différence, divergence, différend
differences: différences
digestion: digestion
dim: faible, sombre, obscur, brouiller, rendre confus, rendre trouble
dire: terrible
direct: direct, diriger, guider, droit, régler
directions: instruction
discharge: décharge, congé, décharger, renvoyer, déchargement, débit, acquittement, écoulement, licencier, partir, quitus
discomfort: malaise, gêne
discontented: mécontent
discourse: discours
dish: plat, mets, met, cuvette, assiette, bomber
dishonour: déshonorer
disloyal: déloyal
dismal: sombre, triste, morne, désagréable, banal, abominable, épouvantable, affreux, pénible, pauvre, horrible
disorderly: désordonné
dispatch: expédier, dépêche, expédition, déposer, envoyer
disperse: disperser, dissiper, dispersent, dispersons, dispersez, disperses, disperse, dissipons, dissipez, dissipe, dissipes
dispose: disposer, disposons, disposez, disposent, dispose, disposes
disposition: disposition, don, dispositif, aptitude, talent
dissolute: dissolu
dissolution: dissolution
dissolve: dissoudre, dissolvons, dissolvez, dissolvent, dissous, résoudre, dissout
dive: plonger, plongeon, plongée, piqué, plonge
divide: diviser, divisent, divisez, divisons, divises, divise, partager, partagent, partagez, partageons, partage
divided: divisé, divisai, divisa, divisèrent, divisâmes, divisâtes, divisas, partageâtes, partagèrent, partagea, partagé
divine: divin
division: division, partage, section
divorce: divorce, divorcer
doctors: médecins
dog: chien, clébard, toc
doom: ruine
double: double, doubler, redoubler, sosie
doubled: doublé, doublés
doubly: doublement, de manière double, de façon double
doubt: doute, douter
downfall: chute, débâcle, ruine
downward: descendant, vers le bas

dozen: douzaine
draw: dessiner, dessinent, dessinez, dessinons, dessines, dessine, puiser, tirer, puisent, puisons, puises
drawing: dessin, dessinant, puisant, étirage, tirage, appâtant, traçant
drawn: dessiné, puisé, tiré, appâté, tracé
dread: crainte, redouter
dreadful: terrible, affreux, épouvantable
dress: robe, habiller, vêtir, panser, s'habiller, revêtir, dresser, apprêter, habit, habillement, garnir
dried: sec, séché
drink: boisson, boire, consommation, s'enivrer
drinking: buvant
drive: conduire, pousser, prise, pourchasser, conduis, conduisons, conduisez, conduisent, pousse, poussent, pousses
driven: conduit, poussé, pourchassé, piloté, actionné
drooping: tombant, fanaison
drop: goutte, tomber, chute, abattre, faire tomber, abandonner, baisser, baisse, laisser tomber, goutte d'eau, s'amoindrir
drown: noyer, noyez, noyons, noie, noies, noient
drum: tambour, fût
drums: batterie
drunk: ivre, bu, soûl
drunkenly: de manière ivre, de façon ivre
dry: sec, sécher, sèche
duchess: duchesse
due: dû
duke: duc
dukes: ducs
dull: terne, mat, obtus, abêtir, bébête, sot, ennuyeux, monotone
duly: dûment
dumbly: de manière muète, de façon muète
dungeon: cachot
dust: poussière, épousseter, poudre, saupoudrer
duty: devoir, droit, service, obligation, taxe
dwell: demeurer, demeure, demeurent, demeures, demeurez, demeurons, habiter, loger, loges, logez, logent
dwells: demeure, loge
dying: mourant, décédant
eager: avide, désireux
ear: oreille, épi
earl: comte
earnest: sérieux
ears: oreilles
earthly: terrestre
ease: aise, soulager, aisance, facilité
easily: facilement, aisément, de manière facile, de façon facile
eastern: oriental, de l'est
easy: facile
eat: manger, mangez, mangent, mangeons, mange, manges, déjeuner
eating: mangeant
eden: Eden, Éden
edge: bord, rive, lisière, arête, bordure, tranche, affiler, carre, rebord
effeminate: efféminé
eight: huit
elder: sureau, aîné, ancien
elected: élu
elsewhere: ailleurs, autre part
empties: vide
empty: vide, vider, vidanger
encounter: rencontre, rencontrer, rencontrons, rencontrent, rencontrez, rencontres, abord
endless: interminable, infini, sans fin
ends: finit
endure: endurer, supporter, endurez, endurent, supportent, supportons, endurons, supportez, supportes, endure, endures
enemy: ennemi
enforce: réaliser, imposer, mettre en vigueur, imposent, réalisent, réalisez, réalisons, réalises, imposons, imposez, impose
enforced: imposé, forcé, réalisâtes, imposa, réalisé, réalisas, réalisâmes, réalisai, imposèrent, imposâtes, imposas
engaged: engagé, engageai, engagea, engageâmes, engagèrent, engageas, engageâtes, occupé
english: anglais, langue anglaise
englishman: anglais
enjoy: jouir, jouissez, jouis, jouissent, jouissons, jouir de, être joyeux, savourer
enjoying: jouissant
ensign: pavillon
ensue: s'ensuivre
ensuing: Résultant
enter: entrer, entre, entrons, entrez, entrent, entres, introduire, entrer dans, inscrire, introduis, introduisons
enters: entre, introduit
entertain: distraire, divertir, régaler, distraient, distrais, distrayez, distrayons, abriter, divertis, divertissons, divertissez
entire: entier, total
entitle: autoriser, titrer, intituler, intitule, titrons, titrez, titres, titrent, titre, intitulons, intitulez
entrance: admission
entreat: implorer, supplier, supplie, supplions, suppliez, supplies, implorons, implorez, implores, implorent, implore
envious: envieux
envy: envie, envier, enviez, envions, envient, envies, jalousie
envying: enviant
equal: égal, égaler
ere: avant, avant que
estimate: évaluer, estimation, estimer, estime, estimez, estimons, estiment, estimes, évalue, évaluent, évalues
etc: etc
eve: veille, ève
events: événements
everlastingly: de manière éternelle, de façon éternelle
everything: tout
exactly: exactement, justement, précisément, à l'heure, proprement, de manière exacte, de façon exacte
except: sauf, excepter, hormis, excepté, exempter, dispenser, exclure, en outre, à moins que
exchequer: échiquier, Trésor public
execute: exécuter, exécute, exécutes, exécutez, exécutons, exécutent, effectuer, accomplir
execution: exécution
exit: sortie, issue, sortir, descendre, donner, aboutir, instruction de sortie
expiration: expiration
expiring: expirant, échéant
external: externe, extérieur
extinct: éteint
extremity: extrémité
eye: oeil, oeillet, anneau, trou, chas
faction: faction, parti
faint: faible, s'évanouir, défaillir
faintly: de manière faible, de façon faible, faiblement
fair: foire, juste, kermesse, blond, marché, équitable, bazar, moral, beau, exposition, loyal
fairly: assez, relativement, équitablement, de façon foire, de manière foire
faith: foi
faithful: fidèle, loyal, honnête, droit
fall: chute, tomber, tombes, tombe, tombez, tombons, tombent, baisse, choir, s'abaisser, s'amoindrir
falls: tombe, abat, choit
false: faux, perfide, feint
falsehood: mensonge
falsely: faussement, de manière fausse, de façon fausse

falter: hésiter
familiar: familier
famous: célèbre, fameux, illustre, glorieux, renommé, réputé
fantastic: fantastique
fare: aller, se porter, prix du billet
farewell: adieu
farm: ferme, domaine, affermer, bail, bien, propriété, propriété foncière, prendre à bail, fonds, cultiver
farther: plus loin
fast: rapide, vite, jeûner, rapidement, ferme, jeûne, prompt, carême
fasting: jeûne
fatal: fatal, mortel
fathers: pères
fault: défaut, panne, faute, faille, erreur
favour: faveur, grâce, service, complaisance, favoriser
fawn: faon, fauve
fealty: fidélité
fear: peur, crainte, craindre, angoisse, redouter, appréhension, avoir peur
fearful: effrayant, craintif, affreux
fearing: craignant
fearless: intrépide, courageux
feast: fête, banqueter, festin
fed: alimentas, alimentâtes, alimenté, alimentâmes, alimentai, alimentèrent, alimenta, nourrit, nourris, nourrirent, nourrîtes
feeble: faible, débile
feed: alimenter, alimente, alimentes, alimentent, alimentons, alimentez, nourrir, nourrissons, nourris, nourrissent, nourrissez
feeding: alimentant, nourrissant, alimentation, affouragement
feeling: sentiment, palpant, sentant, tâtant, ressentant
feet: pieds
fell: tombas, tombâtes, tomba, tombai, tombèrent, tombâmes, abattre, chus, chûtes, abattîtes, abattit
felled: abattu
fellow: individu, homme, camarade, ensemble, mâle
female: femelle, féminin, femme
fertility: fertilité, fécondité
fetch: apporter, amener, amène, amènent, amènes, amenez, amenons, apporte, apportes, apportez, apportent
few: peu, peu de
field: champ, domaine, zone, trame, terrain, gisement
fierce: féroce, violent
fiery: ardent, fougueux
fight: combattre, combat, batailler, lutte, luter, lutter
fighting: combattant, combat
fights: combats
figure: figure, chiffre, compter, calculer, figurer, forme, silhouette
fill: remplir, remplissage, compléter, charger, obturer, plomber, bourrer, emplir, remblai
filling: remplissage, plombage, chargement, remplissant, trame, masticage
fills: bonde, remplit
finds: fonde, trouve
finger: doigt, tâter
fire: feu, incendie, tirer, licencier, renvoyer, le feu, partir, suspendre
firm: ferme, solide, firme, robuste, entreprise, stable
firmness: fermeté
fit: adapter, convenir, ajustement, ajuster, apoplexie, crise, en bonne santé
fixed: fixe, fixâtes, fixas, fixé, fixâmes, fixèrent, fixa, fixai, réparas, répara, réparâmes
flatter: flatter, flatte, flattons, flattez, flattes, flattent, aduler, adule, adules, adulent, adulez
flattering: flattant, adulant, amadouant, flatteur
flatters: flatte, adule, amadoue
fled: fuîtes, fuit, fuis, fuirent, fuîmes, fui, échappâtes, échappé, échappas, échappâmes, échappai
flesh: chair, pulpe
flint: silex, pierre à briquet, pierre à feu, flint
flourish: prospérer, prospèrent, prospérons, prospères, prospérez, prospère
flourishing: florissant, prospérant, prospère
flower: fleur, fleurir
flowers: fleurs
fly: mouche, voler, volez, voles, volent, vole, volons, volant
flying: volant
foaming: écumant, formation de mousse, moussage, moussant
foe: ennemi
foil: fleuret, feuille de métal, clinquant, feuille, feuille mince, déjouer, aile portante, feuillard, racle d'égouttage
fold: pli, plier, repli, plisser, pliure
folks: gens
follies: folies
followers: suite, adhérents, parti
fond: tendre
fondly: de manière tendre, de façon tendre, tendrement
food: nourriture, aliment, alimentation, pâture, aliments
foolhardy: imprudent
foolish: sot, idiot, stupide, abracadabrant, insensé
footing: pied, semelle
forbear: s'abstenir
forbearance: patience, tolérance
forbid: interdire, interdis, interdisez, interdisent, interdisons, défendre, prohiber
forbidden: interdit, défendu, interdite
forbids: interdit
force: force, contraindre, obliger, imposer, forcer, violer, puissance, contrainte, faire accepter
forces: force
forefather: ancêtre
foreign: étranger, extérieur
forest: forêt, bois, forestier
foretell: prédire, prédis, prédisons, prédisez, prédisent, augurer, augure, augurons, augurez, augurent, augures
forged: forgé, contrefait
forget: oublier, oublies, oublie, oublient, oublions, oubliez
forgive: pardonner, pardonnes, pardonne, pardonnez, pardonnons, pardonnent, excuser, excusez, excusent, excuse, excusons
forgiveness: pardon, rémission
forgot: oubliâtes, oublias, oubliai, oublièrent, oubliâmes, oublia
formally: de façon formelle, de manière formelle, formellement
former: ancien, précédent
forsook: abandonnai, abandonnâmes, abandonnas, abandonnâtes, abandonnèrent, abandonna, délaissas, délaissèrent, délaissâmes, délaissai, délaissa
forsworn: abjuré
forth: en avant
forthwith: immédiatement
fortress: forteresse, bastille
fortune: fortune, sort, destinée, destin
forty: quarante
forward: en avant, avancer, avant
fought: combattu, combattit, combattis
foul: fétide, faute, engagé, salir
fourth: quatrième, quart, quarte
frail: frêle, fragile
france: France, la France
frantic: frénétique
freedom: liberté
freely: librement, de manière gratuite, de façon gratuite
french: langue française
fresh: frais
friend: ami, amie, copain, copine, camarade

friends: amis
fright: peur, effroi, anxiété, frayeur, terreur
frosty: glacial
frowning: renfrogné
frozen: gelé, congelé, gelées
fruit: fruit, fruits
fruits: fruits, des fruits
furbish: fourbir
furnish: fournir, meubler, fournis, fournissons, fournissent, fournissez, meublent, meublez, meublons, meuble, meubles
furrow: sillon, ride, rider, raie
furthest: plus loin
fury: fureur, furie
future: avenir, futur
gage: calibre, jauge
gain: gain, gagner, bénéfice, profit, acquisition, avantage, remporter, gain de transmission
gains: produits hors exploitation
gallant: vaillant, brave, galant, courageux
gaoler: geôlier
garden: jardin, jardiner, faire du jardinage
gardener: jardinier
gardeners: jardiniers
gasping: halètement
gathering: réunion, ramassage, rassemblement, cueillage, roulage
gaunt: désolé, désert, sombre, morne, maigre, angulaire, mince, maussade, décharné, mélancolique
gay: gai, joyeux, homosexuel, enjoué
gelded: châtrai, châtrâmes, châtras, châtrâtes, châtré, châtrèrent, châtra
generally: généralement, en général, ordinairement, de façon générale, de manière générale
generation: génération, production
gentle: doux, gentil, suave, sucré
gentleman: monsieur, gentilhomme
gentlemen: messieurs
gently: doucement, de manière douce, de façon douce, gentiment
george: Georges
ghosts: image blanche, spectres, fantômes
gild: dorer, dore, dorons, dorez, dores, dorent
gilded: doré, dora, dorai, dorâmes, doras, dorâtes, dorèrent
girl: fille, jeune fille, gosse, la fille
gives: donne, offre, aboule
giving: donnant, offrant, aboulant
gladly: volontiers, avec plaisir, de manière joyeuse, de façon joyeuse
glass: verre, vitre
glasses: lunettes
glazed: glacé
glittering: éclat, scintillant
globe: globe, chape de trolley
glorious: glorieux, fameux
glory: gloire, renommée, réputation
goblets: gobelets
god: dieu
goes: va
golden: doré, en or, d'or
golgotha: calvaire
gone: allé, parti, allés
goodness: bonté
goods: biens, articles, marchandises, marchandise
gorgeous: magnifique
gotten: obtenu
governor: gouverneur, directeur, régulateur
grace: grâce, charme
gracious: gracieux
grand: grandiose, magnifique
grandsire: deuxième père
grant: subvention, allocation, allouer, concession, concéder
granted: accordé, alloua, allouées, allouai, allouèrent, allouée
grass: herbe, gazon
grassy: herbeux, herbu
grating: grille, grillage, armature, caillebotis, réseau
grave: tombe, grave, sérieux
greatly: de façon grande, de manière grande
greedy: avide, glouton, cupide, gourmand, goulu
green: vert
greet: saluer, salues, salue, saluons, saluez, saluent, accueillir, accueillons, accueillez, accueilles, accueille
greeting: salutation, saluant, accueillant, salut
greetings: salutations
greets: salue, accueille
grief: peine, chagrin, désolation, abattement, douleur
grieve: affliger, afflige, affliges, chagriner, affligeons, affligez, affligent, chagrines, chagrine, chagrinons, chagrinent
grieved: affligeas, affligeâtes, affligé, affligea, affligèrent, affligeâmes, affligeai, chagrinas, chagrinâtes, chagriné, chagrina
grievous: douloureux, cruel
grim: sinistre, macabre, menaçant
grinning: clair, pouvoir opacifiant insuffisant, fendillement, manque de pouvoir couvrant par opacité
gripe: indication d'incident, rouspéter, ronchonner
groan: gémir, gémissement, geindre
groans: gémissements
groats: gruau
groom: palefrenier, valet d'écurie, panser, marié
gross: brut
ground: sol, terre, terrain, fond, masse, échouer, motif
grow: croître, grandir, cultiver, grandis, grandissent, grandissez, grandissons, croissent, croîs, croissez, croissons
growing: croissant, grandissant
grown: crû, grandi
guard: garde, protéger, garder, gardien, contrôleur, préserver, protecteur, dispositif de protection, arrière, chef de train, protection
guess: deviner, supposer, supposition
guest: invité, hôte, convive, client
guides: guidage, guide, mains de coulée, rails de guidage
guilt: culpabilité
guilty: coupable
hairless: chauve, sans poils
hall: hall, salle, couloir, vestibule
hammer: marteau, marteler, percuteur
handle: poignée, manier, manche, anse, toucher, traiter, manipuler, tâter, manette, manivelle
hands: mains
hang: pendre, suspendre, retomber, accrocher, faisander
happen: arriver, arrive, arrivons, arrivez, arrivent, arrives, advenir, avoir lieu, devenir, adviennent, se passer
happily: heureusement, de manière heureuse, de façon heureuse
happiness: bonheur, félicité
happy: heureux, joyeux, content
harbour: port, héberger
hard: dur, difficile, pénible
hardly: à peine, péniblement, difficilement, lourdement, durement, de manière dure, de façon dure
harm: nuire, préjudice, mal, tort, endommager
harry: harceler
harsh: vulgaire, rude, dur, acerbe, grossier, maussade, rustique, âpre, astringent
haste: hâte
hasty: précipité, hâtif
hate: haïr, haine, détester
hateful: odieux, haïssable
haunted: hanté
headlong: la tête la première
heads: têtes
hear: entendre, entendent, entends, entendez, entendons, ouïr, écouter, oient, ois, oyez, oyons

heard: entendîmes, entendîtes, entendu, entendit, entendirent, entendis, ouï, ouïs
hearing: entendant, audition, audience, ouïe, audition publique, oyant
heart: coeur, le coeur
heartily: de manière cordiale, de façon cordiale, chaleureusement
hearts: coeurs
heaven: ciel, paradis
heavenly: céleste
heavens: cieux
heavy: lourd, fort
hedges: haies
heinous: abominable, odieux
heir: héritier, légataire
held: tenu
hell: enfer
helmet: casque
helpful: utile, serviable
helping: portion, aidant
hence: par conséquent, donc, d'où, c'est pourquoi
herald: Héraut
herb: herbe
hereafter: désormais, dorénavant, après l'entrée en vigueur de la présente loi, après
herein: en ceci
hereof: de ceci
hid: cachas, cachâtes, cachèrent, cacha, cachai, cachâmes, masqua, masquèrent, masquâtes, masquas, masquâmes
hide: peau, cacher, cachent, cachons, caches, cache, cachez, fourrure, s'abriter, dissimuler, pelage
hides: cache, masque
highness: altesse
highway: route, chaussée, autoroute, bus
hills: collines
hinder: gêner, gênes, gênez, gêne, gênons, gênent, déranger, empêcher
hither: ici
hoard: amas
hold: tenir, prise, maintien, cale, contenir, blocage, pause, tenue, retenir
holds: tient
holiday: jour férié, vacance, vacances, congé, défaut d'enrobage, villégiature, blanc, fête
hollow: creux, cavité, caver
hollowness: creux
holy: saint, sacré
honest: honnête, intègre, sincère, loyal
honour: honneur, honorer
honourable: honorable
hope: espoir, espérer, espère, espèrent, espères, espérez, espérons, espérance, souhaiter, souhaitons, souhaitez
hopeless: désespéré, impossible, sans espoir
hopes: espère, souhaite
horror: horreur, dégoût, aversion, répulsion, abomination, atrocité
horse: cheval, le cheval
horses: chevaux
hot: chaud
hour: heure
hourly: horaire
hours: heures
household: ménage
humble: humble, modeste
humbly: humblement, de manière humble, de façon humble
hundred: cent, centaine
hungry: affamé
hurl: lancer, jeter
husband: mari, époux
idle: inactif, fainéant, ralenti, au repos, inoccupé, paresseux, fainéanter
idly: de manière inactive, de façon inactive
ill: malade, malsain, mal
imagery: imagerie, images
imaginary: imaginaire
imagination: imagination, fantaisie
imagine: imaginer, imagine, imagines, imaginent, imaginez, imaginons
immaculate: immaculé
immediate: immédiat
immortal: immortel, immortelle
impartial: neutre, impartial
impeach: accuser
impregnable: imprenable
impress: impressionner, imprimer
impute: imputer, impute, imputes, imputez, imputons, imputent
inch: pouce
inclination: inclinaison, inclination
indeed: vraiment, certes, en vérité, réellement, si, d'abord, en réalité, en effet, en fait, effectivement, voire
indifferent: indifférent, impartial
indignation: indignation
infant: enfant, nourrisson, enfant en bas âge, poupon
infection: infection
inferior: inférieur
inhabit: habiter, habites, habite, habitons, habitez, habitent
inherit: hériter, hérite, hérites, héritez, héritons, héritent
inheritance: héritage, succession
inherits: hérite
injurious: nuisible, injurieux, préjudiciable
injustice: injustice
inky: couleur d'encre, casserole, taché d'encre
inlaid: tramé, incrusté, marqueté
innocent: innocent
inquire: enquérir, demander, nous enquérons, vous enquérez, s'enquièrent, m'enquiers, enquérez-vous, t'enquiers, se renseigner
insinuate: insinuer, insinue, insinues, insinuons, insinuez, insinuent
instrument: instrument
insulting: insultant
intellect: intellect, intelligence
intelligence: intelligence, renseignement
intend: viser, visent, visons, visez, vise, vises, avoir pour but, projeter, projettent, projette, projetons
interchangeably: de manière interchangeable, de façon interchangeable
inveterate: invétéré
inward: intérieur, vers l'intérieur
ireland: Irlande
irish: irlandais
iron: fer, fer à repasser, repasser
issue: émission, éditer, émettre, livraison, parution, numéro, problème, question, proclamer
italy: Italie
jack: cric, vérin, valet, jack, cochonnet
jade: jade
jewel: bijou, joyau
joint: articulation, commun, joint, jointure, raccord, diaclase, interarmées, charnière, pétard, mors
joints: articulations
journeyman: compagnon, ouvrier qualifié
joy: joie, allégresse
joyful: joyeux, heureux
judge: juge, juger
judgment: arrêt, jugement
julius: Jules
justice: justice, équité
keeper: conservateur, crochet, dragonne, arrêtoir, armature, passant, fondeur, rappel, sabot
keeps: garde, élève, remplit
kept: gardâtes, gardas, gardé, gardèrent, garda, gardâmes, gardai, élevai, élevèrent, élevé, élevâtes
kill: tuer, abattre, supprimer, rectifier
killing: meurtre, abattage
kills: tue
kin: parenté, parents, parent
kindred: parenté
king: roi, dame
kingdom: royaume
kingly: royal
kinsman: parent

kinsmen: parents
kiss: baiser, embrasser, bise
kissing: baisant, embrasser
knave: fripon
knee: genou, coude, le genou
kneel: s'agenouiller
kneeling: à genoux, agenouillé, baraquage
knees: genoux
knight: chevalier, cavalier
knighthood: chevalerie
knightly: chevaleresque
knots: nœuds
knows: connaît, sait
ladder: échelle, maille filée
ladies: dames
lady: dame, madame, demoiselle noble
lagging: bois de garnissage, garnissage, mouvement de traînée, revêtement, revêtement calorifuge
laid: posèrent, posai, posa, posâmes, posas, posâtes, posé, vergé, pondu, pondit, pondis
lamb: agneau
lament: lamentation, lamenter, se lamenter, complainte
lamentable: déplorable
lamp: lampe, ampoule
lance: lance
land: terre, atterrir, aborder, pays, contrée, terrain, s'abattre
lands: cloison, atterrit
langley: langley
language: langue, langage
lap: clapoter, recouvrement, chevauchement, nappe, barboter, tour, giron
larks: alouettes
lasting: permanent, continuel, perpétuel, durable
late: tard, tardif, en retard
lately: dernièrement, de manière tarde, de façon tardive, récemment
latest: dernier
laugh: rire, rigoler
lawful: légal, légitime, licite
lay: poser, posez, poses, posent, posons, laïque, pose, coucher, pondre, commettage, pondent
lead: plomb, conduire, mener, mène, menons, menez, mènes, conduisons, mènent, conduisent, conduisez
leading: conduisant, menant, guidant, aboutissant, plombage, laissant, principal
league: ligue, lieue
leanness: maigreur
learn: apprendre, apprenons, apprenez, apprends, apprennent
least: moindre, le moins
leave: partir, partent, partons, pars, partez, abandonner, laisser, permission, quitter, congé, délaisser
leaves: part, feuilles
leaving: partant, départ, partir
lecture: conférence, exposé, cours magistral, cours
leg: jambe, patte, cuisse, branche, pied, gigot, montant
legs: jambes
leisure: loisir
lend: prêter, prête, prêtes, prêtez, prêtent, prêtons, emprunter, empruntes, empruntez, empruntons, empruntent
length: longueur
lengthen: allonger, allonges, allonge, allongez, allongent, allongeons, prolonger
lesser: moindre
lest: de peur que
letters: lettres
letting: laissant, location
levy: levée, prélèvement
lewd: lascif, lubrique
liar: menteur
liberal: libéral
lie: mentir, mensonge, être couché, gésir
liege: lige
lies: git, ment
lift: ascenseur, lever, soulever, élever, portance, se soulever, sustentation
light: léger, clair, lumière, allumer, feu, faible, enflammer, lumineux, lampe, rayonnement visible
lightens: allège, éclaircit
lightning: éclair, foudre
lights: lumières, feux
likeness: ressemblance
limb: membre, limbe, flanc
lime: chaux, citron vert, lime, calcaire
limit: limite, limiter, frontière
limits: limites
lineal: direct, linéal, linéaire
lingers: traîne
lining: doublure, garnissage, revêtement, doublage, coiffe, lambrissage, garniture, revêtement intérieur
lion: lion
liquor: liqueur, alcool
list: liste, énumérer, lister, inventaire, répertoire
lists: listes, lice
live: vivre, vivez, vivent, vivons, vis, habiter, demeurer, habite, habitent, habites, habitons
livery: livrée
lives: vit, habite, loge
living: vivant, habitant, logeant, en vie, bénéfice
loam: terre glaise, terre de moulage, marne, argile, limon, glaise, terreau
loath: peu disposé
locks: abats
lodge: loge, héberger, déposer, auberge, loger, pavillon, gîte
lofty: haut, élevé
looks: regarde
loose: détaché, lâche
lop: clapotis, taille, taillent, tailles, taillez, taillons, ébrancher, tailler
lord: seigneur, monsieur
lordship: seigneurie
lose: perdre, perds, perdez, perdent, perdons
loss: perte, préjudice, déperdition, affaiblissement, sinistre, déchet, atténuation
lost: perdîtes, perdîmes, perdirent, perdit, perdis, perdu, perdus, non vu
loves: amours, aime
loving: amoureux, aimant
low: bas, dépression, abject, basse, lâche
lower: baisser, baisses, abaisser, baisse, baissez, baissons, baissent, inférieur
lowly: de manière bas, de façon bas, modeste
loyal: loyal, dévoué, droit, honnête, fidèle
loyalty: loyauté, fidélité, loyalisme
lunatic: aliéné, fou
lurking: badaudage
lusty: vigoureux
mad: fou, agité, aberrant, enragé
maintain: maintenir, maintenez, maintiens, maintenons, maintiennent, conserver, conservent, conservons, conserve, conserves, conservez
majesty: majesté, seigneurie
makes: fait, rend
malice: malice, méchanceté, malveillance
manage: administrer, diriger, administre, administrez, administrons, administrent, administres, gérer, dirige, dirigent, dirigeons
manner: manière, façon
manners: moeurs
manors: manoirs
manual: manuel
manure: fumier, engrais, fumer
map: carte, plan, mappe, application, carte géographique
mark: marque, marquer, estampiller, cachet, signe, mark, note, signal, témoignage, repère, tracer
marks: marque
marriage: mariage

married: marié, se marièrent, vous mariâtes, te marias, me mariai, nous mariâmes, se maria, se marié, mariée, mariés, épousas
marshal: maréchal
master: maître, patron, apprendre à fond, capitaine, maestro, principal, maîtriser
match: allumette, apparier, match, s'entremettre, assortir, égal, partie, rencontre
matter: matière, substance, affaire, cas, chose, question
measure: mesure, mesurer, taille, jauger
meat: viande, chair
meet: rencontrer, rencontrez, rencontrons, rencontres, rencontrent, rencontre, réunir, se réunir
meeting: réunion, rencontrant, séance, rencontre, croisement, assemblée, réunion sportive
melt: fondre, dégeler, faire fondre, fonte
mend: rapiécer, réparer, raccommoder, repriser
mercy: pitié, compassion, miséricorde
merely: de manière pure, de façon pure, simplement
merit: mérite, mériter, gloire
merry: joyeux, gai
message: message, renseignement
messenger: messager, coursier, messagère
met: rencontrai, rencontrâmes, rencontras, rencontrâtes, rencontrèrent, rencontra, rencontré
metal: métal
metres: mètres
midwife: accoucheuse
mightiest: le plus puissant
mighty: puissant
mildly: doucement, de manière douce, de façon douce
mine: mine, mienne
minute: minute
minutes: protocole
mirror: miroir, glace, miroir hertzien, rétroviseur
misbegotten: illégitime
mischance: malchance
misery: misère, tristesse
misfortune: malheur, infortune, malchance
misinterpret: mal interpréter
misled: égaras, égarâtes, égaré, égarai, égara, égarèrent, égarâmes
mistake: erreur, faute, méprise, se tromper
mistakes: fautes, trompe, erreurs
mistook: trompa
moans: bêle, gémit
moat: fossé, douve
mock: bafouer, bafoue, bafouent, bafoues, bafouez, bafouons
mockery: moquerie, simulacre
mocks: bafoue
model: modèle, modeler, maquette, mannequin, schéma, exemple
month: mois
moon: lune
moons: lunes
moral: moral, morale
moreover: d'ailleurs, en outre, et puis, en prime, de plus
mortal: mortel
motive: motif, lieu, occasion, mobile, motivation
mount: monter, support, mont, adapter, montage, monture
mounting: montage, monture, assemblage, support
mourn: regretter, regrettes, regrettez, regrettent, regrette, regrettons
mouth: bouche, embouchure, bec, gueule, ouverture, goulot, entrée
mouths: bouches
move: déplacer, émouvoir, remuer, mouvoir, se déplacer, coup, déménagement, déménager, affecter, mouvement, déplacement
moving: émouvant, attendrissant, déménagement, en mouvement, mobile
muddy: boueux, vaseux, trouble
murder: assassiner, meurtre, assassinat, rectifier, crime de meurtre
murderer: meurtrier, assassin
murders: assassine
music: musique
muster: rassemblement
mutiny: mutinerie, révolte, se mutiner, se révolter, sédition
myself: me
naked: nu, dénudé
nameless: anonyme, inconnu
names: noms
narrow: étroit
native: autochtone, naturel, natif, aborigène, inné, indigène, natal
nature: nature, caractère
nay: non
near: près, proche, près de, auprès, prochaine, à
nearness: proximité
necessity: nécessité, besoin
neck: cou, col, collet, goulot, encolure
needs: besoins, nécessite
neglected: négligé
neighbour: voisin, semblable
neighbours: voisins
neither: ni, personne, non plus, nul
neptune: Neptune
nettles: pique, irrite
neuter: neutre, châtrer
news: nouvelles, actualités, informations, nouvelle
nicely: bien, de manière agréable, de façon agréable
nimbly: agilement, de manière agile, de façon agile
noble: noble, élevé
noise: bruit, bruit de fond, tapage, souffle
noisome: nuisible, répugnant
none: aucun, personne, nul
nor: ni
northern: septentrional, nord
nought: zéro
numbering: numérotation, numérotage
nurse: infirmière, infirmier, soigner, nourrice, allaiter, veiller sur
oath: serment, juron
obey: obéir, obéissez, obéissons, obéissent, obéis
obscene: obscène
obscure: obscur, obscurcir
observe: observer, observes, observe, observez, observons, observent, respecter, respectons, respectez, respectes, respectent
obtain: obtenir, obtiennent, obtiens, obtenons, obtenez, acquérir, procurer
occident: occident
odds: cote, chances
offence: délit, infraction, offense, agacement
offenders: contrevenants
offer: offre, offrir, proposition, proposer, présenter, sacrifier, consacrer, faire offrande
officer: officier, fonctionnaire
officers: dirigeants, officiers
offices: bureaux
opinions: avis
oppose: opposer, oppose, opposes, opposent, opposons, opposez, se mettre en travers, rouspéter, rouspètent, rouspétons, rouspète
oppression: abus d'autorité, oppression
orderly: ordonné, méthodique
ostentation: ostentation
otherwise: sinon, autrement
ought: devoir, doit, dois, devez, devons, doivent
ours: nôtre
ourselves: nous
outrage: outrage
outward: vers l'extérieur, sortie
overflow: déborder, débordement, inonder, dépassement de capacité,

trop plein, surplus
overthrow: renverser, renverse, renversent, renverses, renversez, renversons, abattre, abattage, faire tomber
overweening: outrecuidant
owe: devoir, devons, doivent, dois, devez, avoir une dette
owes: doit
oxford: oxford
pace: allure, pas, faire les cent pas, rythme
pageant: reconstitution historique
pain: douleur, mal, peine, peiner
pains: douleurs
painted: peint
pair: paire, couple, apparier
palace: palais
pale: pâle, blême
palsy: paralysie
paper: papier, document, tapisser, article, journal
parasite: parasite
parchment: parchemin
pardon: pardon, pardonner, excuser, grâce
parley: pourparlers
parliament: parlement
partial: partiel
parting: séparation, raie
parts: parties
passage: passage, couloir, corridor, traversée, canal
passages: canalisation
paste: pâte, coller, colle, agglutiner, pâté
pathway: chemin
patience: patience
patient: patient, malade
patrimony: patrimoine
pawn: pion, soldat, gage, emprunter sur gages, mettre en gage
pays: paie, paye
peace: paix, tranquillité
peaceful: paisible, pacifique
peasant: paysan
peering: échange de trafic
pelting: dépouille
perceives: aperçoit, perçoit, discerne
perforce: forcément
perform: accomplir, réaliser, effectuer, accomplissent, accomplissez, accomplissons, réalise, réalisent, réalises, réalisez, réalisons
perish: périr, périssons, périssez, périssent, péris, s'abîmer
permit: permettre, permis, autoriser
permitted: permis
pernicious: pernicieux
personally: personnellement, de manière personnelle, de façon personnelle
persons: personnes
pestilence: peste
piece: pièce, morceau, fragment, pan, part, contingent, partie
pierce: percer, percez, perçons, perce, percent, perces, transpercer
pilgrimage: pèlerinage
pine: pin
pitch: tangage, hauteur tonale, pas, tonie, poix, écartement, inclinaison, espacement, ton, longueur, brai
piteous: piteux, pitoyable
pity: pitié, plaindre, compassion, compatir, apitoiement, avoir pitié, mal, s'apitoyer
plague: peste, fléau
plain: plaine, clair, uni, ordinaire, net, limpide, évident
plant: plante, végétal, planter, usine, installation
planted: planté
plants: dispositif de mise à feu, plantes
plate: plaque, assiette, plat, lame, plaquer, platine, planche, plateau, met
plated: plaqué
play: jouer, joues, jouez, jouent, jouons, joue, jeu, pièce de théâtre, pièce, représenter, jouer de
pleasant: agréable, plaisant, charmant, sympathique
please: plaire, s'il vous plaît, contenter, s'il vous plait, faire plaisir, s'il te plaît, satisfaire
pleasure: plaisir, jouissance
pledge: gage, nantissement, promettre, engagement
plot: intrigue, parcelle, tracer, comploter, conspiration, tracé, terrain, complot, position visualisée
pluck: cueillir, ramasser, plumer, courage, fressure
pointing: pointage
points: points, aiguillage, aiguille
poison: poison, venin, empoisonner, intoxiquer, substance toxique
pomfret: grande castagnole
pomp: pompe, splendeur
pompous: pompeux
poor: pauvre, mauvais, misérable, maigre, méchant, malheureux, mal, faible, médiocre
poorly: de façon pauvre, de manière pauvre, pauvrement
port: port, bâbord, accès, porte, lumière, orifice, porto
portal: portail, portique
ports: accès
possession: possession
post: poste, poteau, pieu, emploi, afficher, fonction, courrier, coller, office, agglutiner, place
postern: poterne
posting: affichage, enregistrement
powerful: puissant
prattle: jacasserie
pray: prier, prie, pries, prions, priez, prient
prayer: prière
prayers: prières
prays: prie
precedent: précédent
precious: précieux, rare
prepare: préparer, prépare, prépares, préparent, préparons, préparez, apprêter, apprête, apprêtes, apprêtez, apprêtons
presages: présage
prescribe: prescrire, prescris, prescrivons, prescrivent, prescrivez
presence: présence
present: cadeau, présent, présenter, actuel, offrir, don
presently: actuellement
preserve: conserver, confire, préserver, maintenir, confiture, conserve, mettre en conserve, retenir, réserve
pretty: joli, mignon, aimable, bath, assez
prevail: prévaloir, prévaloyez, prévaux, prévalent, prévalons, prévalez, prévalois
prevent: empêcher, empêche, empêches, empêchez, empêchent, empêchons, prévenir, préviens, prévenez, prévenons, préviennent
prevention: prévention, empêchement
prick: piqûre, bitte, zob
pride: fierté, orgueil
priest: prêtre, curé, abbé
prince: prince
princely: princier
prison: prison
prisoner: prisonnier, détenu
prisoners: prisonniers
private: privé
privilege: privilège, privilégier
proclaimed: proclamâtes, proclamas, proclamai, proclama, proclamé, proclamèrent, proclamâmes
prodigal: prodigue
profane: violer
profit: profit, bénéfice, gain, avantage, profiter
promise: promettre, promets, promettent, promettez, promettons, assurer
pronouncing: prononçant
proof: preuve, épreuve, témoignage, démonstration

prophet: prophète
prophets: prophètes
proportion: proportion, proportionner
prosper: prospérer, prospères, prospèrent, prospérez, prospérons, prospère
protest: protestation, protester, contestation
proud: fier, altier, orgueilleux
proudly: fièrement, de manière fire, de façon fire
prove: prouver, prouve, prouves, prouvez, prouvons, prouvent, démontrer
puny: chétif
pupil: pupille, élève, écolier
purchase: achat, acheter, emplette, acquérir, acquisition
pure: pur, blanc, propre
purge: purger, affinier, purifier, purge
purple: pourpre, violet
purpose: but, dessein, objet, intention
purses: bourses
pursues: poursuit
quarrel: querelle, dispute, se quereller, se disputer, noise
quarrels: querelles
queen: reine, dame
quickly: rapidement, vite, de manière rapide, de façon rapide
quiet: calme, tranquille, paisible, quiet, abattre, silencieux, rassurer, repos
quit: quitter, quittas, quittes, quittâtes, quittâmes, quittai, quitta, quittèrent, quittons, quittez, quitté
rage: fureur, rage, furie, tempêter, rager
ragged: déchiqueté
rail: rail, barre, longeron, rambarde, rampe
rain: pluie, pleuvoir, la pluie
rainy: pluvieux
raise: lever, élever, soulever, entonner, éduquer, augmenter, hausse, relever, dresser, ériger, arborer
rancour: rancune
range: portée, gamme, étendue, plage, distance, base de lancement, parcours, domaine, distance franchissable, éventail, amplitude
rankle: rester sur le coeur
ranks: rangs
ransom: rançon
rash: éruption, éruption cutanée, irréfléchi, inconsidéré, rougeur
ravel: emmêlent, emmêlons, emmêle, emmêlez, emmêles, vautoir, peigne miseur, emmêler, enchevêtrement, tirer les fils
ravenous: vorace
raw: cru, brut, grossier, rustique, écru
raze: rase, rasent, rases, rasez, rasons, raser
reach: atteindre, parvenir, portée, aboutir, remporter, étendue, toucher, bief
ready: prêt, disponible
realm: règne, royaume, puissance, domaine
reap: moissonner, moissonne, moissonnent, moissonnes, moissonnez, moissonnons
rear: élever, arrière
reason: raison, cause, motif, raisonner
reasons: raisonne
rebellion: rébellion, révolte
rebellious: rebelle, révolté
rebels: rebelles
recanting: désavouant
receipt: reçu, quittance, réception, récépissé, acquit, accusé de réception, ticket de caisse, recette
recompense: récompense
record: enregistrer, enregistrement, disque, record, rapport, dossier, document, article, relation, compte rendu, acte
recreant: lâche
redress: réparation
refuge: refuge, abri, retraite
regal: royal
regard: considérer, considérez, considérons, considères, considèrent, considère, estime, regarder, contempler, égard, regard
regent: régent
rehearse: répéter, répètent, répétons, répète, répétez, répètes
reins: rênes
release: libération, libérer, relâcher, dégager, lâcher, laisser, relâchement, délivrer, version, répandre, réformer
religious: religieux
remain: rester, restes, restez, restons, restent, reste, rester en arrière
remainder: reste, débris, reliquat
remains: reste, restes
remember: se rappeler, se souvenir, rappeler, retenir, rappelle, retiens, retiennent, rappelles, retenez, retenons, rappelons
remembering: retenant, rappelant
remembrance: souvenir, mémoire
render: rendre
rents: accense
repair: réparation, réparer, dépanner, refaire, restaurer, dépannage, réformer, réfection, remédier, restauration, remettre en état
repent: se repentir, regretter, regrette, regrettons, regrettez, regrettent, regrettes, repentir, repens, repentons, repentent
reply: réponse, répondre, répliquer, réplique
repose: repos, se reposer, trêve
represented: représentas, représentâtes, représentai, représenta, représentèrent, représentâmes, représenté
reputation: réputation
resign: démissionner, démissionnons, démissionnez, démissionne, démissionnes, démissionnent, résigner, résigne, résignes, résignons, résignez
resignation: démission, résignation
resist: résister, résiste, résistes, résistent, résistez, résistons, épargne, épargnes, enduit protecteur
resolution: résolution, motion, définition, pouvoir de résolution
respect: respect, respecter
rest: repos, se reposer, reste, débris, reposer, appui, trêve, pause, support
restful: reposant
retire: se retirer, retirer, retire, retires, retirent, retirons, retirez
retires: retire
return: retour, revenir, rentrée, retourner, revenu, renvoyer, rendre, rente, rentabilité, déclaration, rendement
returns: rentrées, recettes
revenge: revanche, vengeance, venger
revengeful: vindicatif
revenue: revenu, recettes
reverence: révérence
reverend: révérend
reversion: réversion, retour, inversion
revolt: révolte, se révolter
revolted: révolté
revolting: révoltant
ribs: côtes
rich: riche
riches: richesse
rid: débarrasser, débarrassâmes, débarrassez, débarrasses, débarrassèrent, débarrassent, débarrassé, débarrasse, débarrassas, débarrassons, débarrassai
ride: chevaucher, tour, monter à cheval, aller en véhicule, aller, se déplacer, monter à bicyclette
rider: avenant, cavalier, annexe, clause additionnelle, écuyer, acte additionnel
rightful: légitime
rightly: correctement, de manière droite, de façon droite

rights: droits
ring: anneau, bague, tinter, sonner, couronne, cercle, cerne, rondelle, cycle, frette, son
riot: émeute, baroufle, barouf, bagarre
ripe: mûr, fait
ripen: mûrir, mûrissons, mûrissez, mûrissent, mûris
ripens: mûrit
rise: monter, lever, surgir, augmenter, hausse, se lever, sursauter, montée, se soulever, élévation, augmentation
rising: élévation, levée, lever
rivers: rivières
roan: rouan
rob: piller, pillent, pille, pillons, pilles, pillez, ravir, dévaliser, ravis, ravissons, ravissez
robbers: voleurs
robbing: pillant, ravissant, dévalisant
robs: pille, ravit, dévalise
rocky: rocheux
roof: toit, voûte
root: racine, enraciner, origine, s'enraciner
rose: rose
ross: croûte
rot: pourrir, pourrissent, pourrissez, pourris, pourrissons, pourriture
rotten: pourri, mauvais
rough: brut, grossier, cru, rugueux, rude, maussade, rustique, râpeux, rêche
roundly: de manière ronde, de façon ronde, rondement
rounds: arrondit, billettes, fer rond
rouse: irriter, exciter, stimuler, agacer, stimules, excitons, stimulez, stimulent, stimule, irritons, irritez
row: rangée, rang, ramer, file, tour, ligne
royal: royal
royally: de manière royale, de façon royale, royalement
royalties: redevance
rubbish: ordures, débris, déchets, absurdité, abattis, décombres
rude: grossier, impoli, mal élevé
rue: rue
ruin: ruine, ruiner, abîmer, abaisser, ravager
runs: court, coule, pistes, runs
rusty: rouillé
sacred: sacré, saint
sacrificing: sacrifiant
sad: triste, affligé, désolé, peiné, maussade, sombre
saddle: selle, col, ensellement, sellette, seller
sadly: de manière triste, tristement, de façon triste
safe: sûr, en sûreté, à l'abri, sauf, sans danger
safeguard: sauvegarde, sauvegarder, garantie
safely: de manière sûre, de façon sûre
safety: sécurité, sûreté
saint: saint
sake: saké
salt: sel, saler, le sel
salute: saluer, salut, accueillir
sands: sables
sap: sève, jus, suc
satisfied: satisfait, satisfîmes, satisfîtes, satisfit, satisfis, satisfirent, content, contenta, contentèrent, contenté, contentâtes
save: épargner, épargne, épargnes, épargnent, épargnez, épargnons, sauver, économiser, sauve, sauves, sauvons
saying: disant, adage, proverbe
scale: échelle, écaille, balance, gamme, bascule, escalader, squame, tartre, monter, écailler, calamine
scandal: scandale, agacement
scarce: insuffisant, rare
scarlet: écarlate
scene: scène, lieu
sceptre: sceptre
scope: portée, étendue, champ d'application, compétence, cadre
scowl: se renfrogner
scraping: grattage, raclage
scroop: craquantage, craquant
scruples: scrupule
sea: mer, marin
seal: phoque, sceller, sceau, scellé, cachet, cacheter, plomber, joint, obturer
seals: scellés, scelle
searching: recherche, chercher, fouille
seat: siège, banquette, assiette, place, selle
seats: sièges
secret: secret, arcane
secure: fixer, fixe, fixent, fixes, fixez, fixons, sûr, attacher, en sûreté, à l'abri, obtenir
securely: solidement
seeing: voyant, sciant
seek: chercher, cherches, cherche, cherchent, cherchez, cherchons, railler, raille, raillons, raillez, raillent
seem: sembler, semblez, semblons, semblent, semble, sembles, paraître, paraissez, paraissons, paraissent, parais
seize: saisir, saisissez, saisissent, saisis, saisissons, agripper, attraper, agrippes, agrippez, agrippent, agrippe
seldom: rarement
self: même, soi
send: envoyer, envoies, envoie, envoyons, envoient, envoyez, adresser, adresse, adressent, adresses, adressez
sends: envoie, adresse
senseless: insensé, déraisonnable, stupide, sans connaissance
sent: envoyas, envoyâtes, envoyâmes, envoyèrent, envoya, envoyai, envoyé, adressas, adressâtes, adressé, adressai
sentence: phrase, condamner, peine, sentence, condamnation, verdict
sepulchre: sépulcre
sequence: séquence, ordre, succession, enchaînement, suite
serious: sérieux, grave, important, considérable, majeur
serpent: serpent
servant: serviteur, domestique, servante
servants: domestiques, serviteurs
serve: servir, servons, servent, sers, servez, desservir, service, être de service, desservent, desservez, desservons
serves: sert, dessert
servile: aplaventriste, servile
sets: sets
setting: réglage, cadre, calage, sertissage
settled: réglâmes, régla, réglas, réglèrent, réglai, réglâtes, réglé
seven: sept
severely: sévèrement, de manière sévère, de façon sévère
shade: ombre, nuance, teinte, ombrage, ombrager, nuancer, ombrer
shades: ombres
shadow: ombre, prendre en filature
shadows: ombres
shake: secouer, secoue, secouons, secouez, secoues, secouent, ébranler, ébranlez, ébranles, ébranlent, ébranle
shame: honte, pouah, vergogne
shameful: honteux
shape: forme, former, façonner, modeler, profil
shapes: façonne
share: action, partager, part, participer, partie, prendre part, portion, contingent, diviser, débiter, parti aux bénéfices
sharp: aigu, acéré, coupant, tranchant, perçant, piquant, précisément, dièse, âcre, à l'heure, justement

sharper: tricheur, escroc
shed: hangar, verser, abri, versai, versas, versâmes, versa, versons, versez, verses, versèrent
shedding: perte
sheer: coup de barre, à pic, absolu, abrupt, accore, tonture, transparent, tissu transparent, faire une embardée, faire des embardées, embardée
shelter: abri, abriter, refuge, s'abriter, gîte, garantir, se mettre à l'abri, se retrancher, héberger
shine: briller, luire, être lumineux, éclat, lustre, reluire
ships: expédie
shivering: Écaillage, tressaillure, frisson, frissonner
shock: choc, choquer, secouer, heurter, secousse, moyette
shook: secoua, secouèrent, secouâtes, secouas, secouâmes, secouai, ébranlâtes, ébranlas, ébranlâmes, ébranlai, ébranla
shooting: tirant, tir, tournage, fusillade, chasse, prise de vue, prise de vues
shore: rive, bord, côte, rivage, accore, côte rivage, étançon, étayer, étai
short: court
shorten: raccourcir, abréger, raccourcis, raccourcissons, raccourcissez, raccourcissent, écourter, réduire
shortens: raccourcit
shortly: prochainement, de façon courte, de manière courte, bientôt
shoulders: épaules
showers: douches, averses
shows: montre, manifeste, marque, dénote
shrewd: sagace, avisé, perspicace
shriek: crier, cri perçant, cri aigu, hurler
shrink: rétrécir, se ratatiner, se racornir
sick: malade, malsain
sickliness: état maladif
sickness: maladie
sift: tamiser, tamises, tamisent, tamisons, tamisez, tamise, cribler, crible, criblons, criblent, cribles
sigh: soupir
sight: vue, spectacle, visée, air, apparence, allure, aspect, apercevoir, mire
sights: chercheur
sign: signe, signer, signal, écriteau, augure, panneau, preuve, enseigne, témoignage, indication, panneau de signalisation
signal: signal, signaler, signe
signify: signifier, signifies, signifiez, signifient, signifions, signifie
signs: signes, signe
silence: silence, repos
silent: silencieux
silly: idiot, stupide, bête
silver: argent, argenté, argenter
sin: péché, pécher, commettre une faute
sinful: coupable
sing: chanter, chante, chantes, chantent, chantez, chantons
singing: chantant, chant, amorçage
sinks: enfonce, éviers, lourds
sir: monsieur
sister: soeur
sit: couver, être assis, asseoir, couve, couvent, couves, couvez, couvons, s'asseyent, vous asseyez, m'assieds
sits: couve, s'assied, assied
sitting: couvant, s'asseyant, séance, service, sédentaire
skill: habileté, compétence, adresse
skin: peau, dépouiller, pelage, fourrure, poil d'animal, revêtement, éplucher, écorcher
sky: ciel, le ciel
slain: tué
slander: diffamer, calomnier, calomnie, diffamation, médire, salir
slanderous: calomnieux, diffamatoire, médisant
slaughtered: abattu
slave: esclave, asservir
slavish: servile
sleep: sommeil, dormir, dors, dormons, dormez, dorment, pioncer
sleeping: dormant
slew: tuâtes, tuas, tua, tuai, tuèrent, tuâmes
slow: lent, lentement, lourd, ralentir
sly: rusé, malin, astucieux, artificieux
smooth: lisse, uni, plat, lisser, douce, égaliser, polir
soft: doux, mou, tendre, moelleux, gentil, suave, sucré
soil: sol, terre, souiller, salir, barbouiller
solemn: solennel
solemnly: solennellement, de manière solennelle, de façon solennelle
solicit: solliciter, sollicitez, sollicite, sollicites, sollicitons, sollicitent
sometime: un jour, jadis
somewhat: une certaine quantité, un peu, quelque peu
son: fils
sons: fils
soon: bientôt, tout à l'heure
sore: ulcère, douloureux, plaie
sorrow: abattement, chagrin
sought: cherchâtes, cherchas, cherchâmes, cherchèrent, cherché, cherchai, chercha, raillèrent, raillé, raillâtes, railla
soul: âme
sound: son, sonner, résonner, bruit, sain, sonder, détroit, vibration acoustique, oscillation acoustique, solide, sonde
sounded: sonna, sonnâmes, sonnés, sonnèrent, sonnées, sonné
sounds: sonne, sons
sour: aigre, acide, acerbe, s'aigrir, maussade, s'acidifier
southern: austral, du sud, méridional
sovereign: souverain
sovereignty: souveraineté
space: espace, espacer
spare: épargner, économiser, être indulgent, rechange, pièce de rechange
speak: parler, parles, parlons, parle, parlez, parlent
speaking: parlant, parler
speaks: parle
speech: discours, parole, langage, allocution, élocution
speechless: muet, sans voix
speed: vitesse, rapidité, allure, hâte
spencer: spencer
spend: dépenser, dépenses, dépense, dépensent, dépensez, dépensons, passer, passent, passes, passez, passons
spent: dépensé, dépensas, dépensâtes, dépensâmes, dépensa, dépensai, dépensèrent, passa, passai, passâmes, passas
spilling: déperdition accidentelle, échappement d'air
spirit: esprit, vigueur
spirits: spiritueux
spiritual: spirituel
spit: cracher, vomir, jeter, broche, crachat
spite: rancune, dépit
spoke: parlas, parlèrent, parlâmes, parlai, parla, parlâtes, rayon
spoken: parlé
sport: sport, sports
spotless: sans tache
spots: poivrage
spotted: tacheté
spring: ressort, source, fontaine, sauter, émaner, mouillère, sortir de
springing: compensation, détente mécanique, agrandissement par explosion du fond d'un trou de mine, bondir, gauchissement, naissance, sautage par mines pochées, retombée
sprinkle: asperger, joncher, répandre,

saupoudrer
spur: éperon, inciter, ergot, embase de poteau
spurs: éperons
spy: espion, épier
stable: écurie, stable, étable, ferme
staggers: tournis
stain: tache, salir, souiller, tacher, colorant, teinture, teinter
stale: rassis, éventé, purin
stand: stand, être debout, échoppe, kiosque, support, pied, peuplement, position, socle, surgir, se dresser
standing: debout, permanent
stands: tribune
stars: étoiles
stately: imposant
statutes: statut, statuts
stay: séjour, rester, restons, restent, restes, restez, reste, étai, hauban, demeurer, séjourner
steal: voler, dérober, dépouiller, d'acier, subtiliser, volent
steel: acier, aciérer
step: pas, marche, étape, gradin, échelon, palier, faire les cent pas, marchepied
steps: étapes, escalier
sterling: de bon aloi, de confiance, sterling
stern: poupe, arrière, sévère
steward: commissaire, économe, intendant, steward
stewardship: intendance, économat
stiff: rigide, raide
sting: piquer, aiguillon, piqûre, piquant, dard
stinging: piquant
stir: remuer, émouvoir, affecter, battre, vigueur, faire tournoyer, agitation, agiter, bouger
stocks: attinage
stone: pierre, lapider, dénoyauter, de pierre, caillou, calcul, noyau
stooping: dépilage, baisse, penché, perchage, mirage raccourcissant verticalement l'image
stop: arrêter, arrêtez, arrête, arrêtes, arrêtent, arrêtons, arrêt, cesser, cessent, cessez, cessons
store: magasin, boutique, stocker, entrepôt, entreposer, mémoire, emmagasiner, ôter, enlever, réserve, conserver
stormy: orageux
story: histoire, étage, récit, conte, relation, intrigue
straight: droit, direct, directement, tout droit, franc, ligne droite, honnête, rectiligne
strange: étrange, singulier, drôle, étranger, bizarre
stranger: étranger, inconnu
stream: courant, ruisseau, jet, fleuve, flot, rivière
streams: filières
street: rue
strength: force, puissance, résistance mécanique
strew: joncher, jonchent, jonchons, jonche, jonchez, jonches
strict: sévère, austère, strict, rigoureux
stride: pas, faire les cent pas, foulée, enjambée
strike: grève, frapper, heurter, toucher, forer, battre, saisir, rencontrer, s'allumer, atteindre, parvenir
strikes: grèves, asséne
strive: s'efforcer
stroke: caresser, coup, caresse, course, trait, apoplexie, rayure, raie
strong: fort, puissant, vigoureux, solide, robuste
strongly: fortement, de manière forte, de façon forte
stubborn: têtu, obstiné, entêté, tenace
studying: étude
stuff: substance, affaires, choses, fourrer, rembourrer, trucs, bourrer, truc, chose, empailler, farcir
stumble: trébucher, achopper, broncher, faire un faux pas
subject: sujet, thème, composition, objet
submission: soumission, dépôt
subscribe: s'abonner, souscrire, souscrivent, souscris, souscrivons, souscrivez
substance: substance, fond
substitutes: substitue
succeeding: réussissant, succédant, aboutant
succour: soulager, secourir
suck: sucer, téter, aspirer
sudden: subit, soudain
sue: actionner
suffer: souffrir, souffre, souffrons, souffrent, souffres, souffrez, endurer, subir, subissez, subissent, subis
suffering: souffrant, subissant, souffrance
suggested: suggéras, suggérâtes, suggérai, suggérâmes, suggéra, suggéré, suggérèrent
suit: costume, complet, convenir, procès, couleur
sullen: maussade
summer: été, estival
summers: étés
summons: sommation, citation, assignation, appel, commandement, convocation, intimation
sums: sommes
sun: soleil, ensoleillé
sunshine: soleil, lumière du soleil
superfluous: superflu
supper: souper, dîner
supplant: supplanter
supple: souple
supply: fourniture, provision, fournir, alimentation, approvisionnement, ravitaillement, livrer, munir, pourvoir, réserve, alimenter
surely: certes, sûrement, d'abord, si, de manière sûre, de façon sûre
surfeit: excès
surmounts: surmonte
surrender: abandon, se rendre, reddition
surrey: cabriolet
suspicion: soupçon, méfiance, suspicion
swallow: hirondelle, avaler, aronde, déglutir, gorgée, hirondelle de cheminée, gober, engloutir
sway: vaciller, balancement, oscillation, osciller, se balancer
swear: jurer, jures, jure, jurez, jurons, jurent, blasphémer, prêter serment
swears: jure
sweet: doux, sucré, bonbon, suave, friandise, gentil, dessert
sweetly: doucement, de manière douce, de façon douce
sweets: sucreries
swelling: gonflement, enflure, tuméfaction, foisonnement, grosseur, renflement
swells: houles, forçage
swift: rapide, prompt, martinet noir, martinet
sword: épée, sabre, glaive
swords: épées
sworn: juré, jurées
takes: prend
tale: conte, récit, relation
talk: parler, parles, parle, parlez, parlent, parlons, causerie, discuter, discours, entretien
tall: haut, grand
tame: dresser, apprivoiser, apprivoisé, dompter, docile
taper: cône, conicité, effiler
tardy: tardif
task: tâche, devoir
taste: goût, goûter, saveur, déguster
taught: enseignas, enseignâtes, enseignai, enseigné, enseignèrent, enseigna, enseignâmes, instruisirent, instruit, instruisîtes, instruisis
teach: enseigner, enseignes, enseignent, enseignons, enseignez,

enseigne, instruire, apprendre, instruisent, instruisez, instruis
tear: déchirer, larme, pleur, déchirure
tears: larmes
tedious: ennuyeux, fastidieux
teeming: coulée à partir d'une poche, coulée par le fond de la poche en lingotière, coulée en lingotière, abondant, grouillant
teeth: dents, denture
telling: disant, racontant, enjoignant, commandant
tells: dit, raconte, enjoint, commande
temper: humeur, tremper, durcir, tempérament, trempe, tempérer, gâcher
tempest: tempête
temporal: temporel, temporal
tend: avoir tendance, surveille, surveillez, surveillons, surveilles, surveillent, soignez, soignes, soigne, soignons, soignent
tender: offre, tendre, adjudication, doux, tender, annexe, offrir, présenter, proposition, gentil, suave
tenderly: tendrement
tending: soins culturaux
tenement: appartement
terms: conditions, condition, termes
terrestrial: terrestre
terrible: terrible, affreux
terror: terreur, effroi
testament: testament
thank: remercier, remercies, remercie, remerciez, remercions, remercient
thanks: remercie, merci, remerciement
theatre: théâtre
thee: toi, te, vous
theirs: leur
therein: en cela
thief: voleur
thieves: voleurs
thin: mince, maigre, fin
thinking: pensant, pensée
thither: là
thorn: épine
thorough: minutieux
thou: tu, vous, toi
thousand: mille, millier
thousands: milliers
thread: fil, filet, enfiler, fileter, filetage
threat: menace
thrice: trois fois
thriftless: dépensier
thrive: prospérer, prospères, prospérez, prospérons, prospèrent, prospère
thrives: prospère
throat: gorge, la gorge, gosier
throne: trône
throw: jeter, jet, lancer, projeter, course, lancement
thrown: jeté
thrust: poussée, pousser
thunder: tonnerre, tonner, retenir
thy: ton
tide: marée
tidings: nouvelles
tie: cravate, attacher, lien, nouer, attache, lier, relier, traverse, tirant, liaison
till: caisse, à, jusqu'à ce que
timeless: éternel, intemporel
tired: fatigué, las
title: titre, intitulé
tomb: tombe, tombeau
tongue: langue, languette
tongues: langues
tooth: dent
tops: tête de distillation
torn: déchiré
torturer: tortionnaire
touch: toucher, touche, contact, touchez
tower: tour, pylône
town: ville, cité, localité
trade: commerce, métier, commercer, négoce, faire du commerce
train: train, entraîner, dresser, rame, cortège, suite, clique, escorte, former
traitor: traître
trample: piétinement, fouler aux pieds
transgressing: péchant
transport: transport, transporter, reporter, transports
travel: voyager, voyageons, voyagez, voyagent, voyages, voyage, course, aller, déplacement, aller en véhicule, se déplacer
travelling: voyageant, itinérant
treacherous: traître, déloyal
treachery: traîtrise
tread: piétiner, bande de roulement, chape, giron, fouler aux pieds, faire les cent pas, semelle, marcher sur, fouler
treason: trahison
treasure: trésor, cassette
tremble: trembler, tremblent, tremblement
trembles: tremble
trembling: tremblant, tremblement, frémissant
trespass: atteinte, offense, entrée sans permission, empiéter
trial: jugement, essai, épreuve, désolation, procès
tribute: tribut, hommage
triumph: triomphe, triompher
triumphant: triomphant, triomphal
trouble: problème, gêner, déranger, dérangement, panne, difficulté, trouble, ennui
troy: Troie
true: vrai, véritable, réel, qui a raison, exact, juste
truly: vraiment, réellement, en vérité, en fait, en réalité, véritablement
trumpet: trompette, barrir, trompeter
trust: confiance, fiducie, confier, trust, foi, fidéicommis, se fier
trusty: sûr
truth: vérité
tuft: touffe
tumultuous: tumultueux
tune: accorder, mélodie, air, adapter
turn: tourner, tournes, tourne, tournons, tournent, tournez, tour, changer, retourner, dévier, retournes
turning: tournant, changeant, retournant, déviant, virage, tournage, rotation, retournage
turns: tourne, change, retourne, dévie
tutor: tuteur, précepteur
twelve: douze
twenty: vingt
twice: deux fois, bis
twofold: double
uncivil: incivil
uncle: oncle
undo: annuler, défaire, annule, annulent, annules, annulez, annulons, défaites, défaisons, défont, défais
uneven: inégal, accidenté, irrégulier
unfeeling: insensible
unfold: déplier, déplie, déplient, déplies, dépliez, déplions, se dérouler
ungracious: incivil
unhappy: malheureux, mécontent
unhorse: désarçonner
unjustly: de manière injuste, de façon injuste
unkindness: méchanceté
unless: à moins que, à moins de, sauf
unlocks: ouvre
unrestrained: effréné
unruly: indocile, indiscipliné
unseen: inaperçu
untimely: prématuré
untruth: mensonge
unwieldy: peu maniable, encombrant, lourd
unwilling: peu disposé
upright: montant, droit, intègre, honnête, debout, vertical, montant droit
upstart: parvenu
urge: inciter, presser, être urgent, pousser, exhorter
urging: exhortant
usurp: usurper, usurpes, usurpez,

usurpe, usurpons, usurpent
usurped: usurpa, usurpai, usurpâmes, usurpas, usurpâtes, usurpèrent, usurpé
usurping: usurpant
utterance: déclaration, expression
vagabond: vagabond
vain: vain, vaniteux, abortif, frivole
valiant: vaillant, courageux, valeureux
valour: courage, valeur, vaillance
value: valeur, apprécier, mérite, évaluer
vanish: disparaître, disparais, disparaissez, disparaissons, disparaissent
vanity: vanité, futilité
vantage: avantage
vassal: vassal
vengeance: revanche, vengeance
venice: Venise
venom: venin
vex: chagriner, chagrine, chagrinent, chagrines, chagrinez, chagrinons, vexer, vexes, vexe, vexent, vexons
vial: fiole, ampoule, flacon
victory: victoire
vigour: vigueur, force, activité, énergie
villain: scélérat
viol: viole
violent: violent
virtue: vertu
visage: visage
visit: visite, visiter, visites, visitent, visitez, visitons, aller voir
volume: volume, tome
vow: voeu
voyage: voyage
wade: marcher dans l'eau, patauger, patauge, pataugent, pataugeons, patauges, pataugez
wail: se lamenter, gémissement, gémir
wait: attendre, attendez, attendons, attends, attendent, attente
wake: sillage, réveiller, se réveiller, se lever, s'éveiller
wales: Galles, Pays De Galles
walk: marcher, marches, marchons, marchent, marchez, promenade, marche, démarche, se promener
wall: mur, paroi, cloison, muraille
wallow: se vautrer
walls: murs
wander: errer, errons, erres, errez, errent, erre, vaguer, vague, vaguent, vagues, vaguez
wandering: errant, vaguant, vagabond, errance, nomade
wanting: voulant
wanton: dévergondé
warder: gardien de prison
warlike: guerrier, belliqueux
warms: chauffe
warrant: garantir, assurer, cautionner, mandat, warrant, bon de souscription, garantie
wars: guerres
wash: laver, laves, lavez, lavent, lavons, lave, lavage, blanchissage
waste: gaspiller, déchets, gaspillons, gaspille, gaspillent, gaspilles, gaspillez, gaspillage, dissiper, déchet, perte
wasted: gaspilla, gaspillèrent, gaspillâtes, gaspillas, gaspillâmes, gaspillai, gaspillé, prodiguèrent, gâché, gâchâtes, gâchas
wasteful: gaspilleur, dissipateur
watch: montre, regarder, horloge, être spectateur de, veille, veiller, pendule, surveiller, regarder un spectacle, voir, observer
watches: montres, guette
waters: eaux, arrose
watery: aqueux
wavering: hésitant
waxen: cireux
ways: glissière, façons
wayward: rebelle
weak: faible, débile, lâche, mou
weakness: faiblesse, débilité, impuissance, mollesse
weapon: arme
wear: usure, porter, avoir, user
weary: las, fatigué
weather: temps
wedding: mariage, se mariant, noces, noce
wednesday: mercredi
weed: sarcler, mauvaise herbe, désherber
weeds: mauvaises herbes
weep: pleurer, pleure, pleures, pleurons, pleurez, pleurent
weeping: pleurant
weeps: pleure
weighs: pèse
weight: pesanteur, masse, balance, coefficient de pondération, charge, graisse
welcome: bienvenue, accueil, accueillir, bienvenu, accueilles, accueille, accueillent, accueillez, accueillons, recevoir solennellement
whence: d'où
wherefore: pourquoi
wherein: où
whereupon: après quoi
wherever: là où, partout où
whilst: durant, pendant que, pendant, tandis que, lors
whisper: chuchoter, chuchotement, murmurer
whit: brin
whither: où
wholesome: sain, salubre
whom: qui
whose: dont, duquel, de qui
wicked: mauvais, méchant
wife: femme, épouse
wild: sauvage
wildly: de façon sauvage, de manière sauvage
willing: volontaire, disposé, prêt
wilt: flétris, faner, flétrir
win: gagner, gagnons, gagnez, gagnes, gagne, gagnent, remporter, remporte, remportent, remportes, remportez
wind: vent, enrouler, emmailloter, bobiner
windows: fenêtres
wise: sensé, raisonnable
wish: souhait, désir, désirer, souhaiter, vouloir, volonté, gré
wither: se faner, dessécher, se flétrir
withered: flétri, fané
witness: témoin, être présent, assister, témoigner
woe: hélas, aïe, malheur
woeful: malheureux
womb: utérus
won: gagnâmes, gagnèrent, gagnas, gagnai, gagna, gagnâtes, Gagné, remportèrent, remporta, remportai, remportâmes
wont: coutume
wooing: courtisant
word: mot, parole, promesse
works: travaux
worldly: mondain, terrestre
worms: vers
worn: usé
worse: pire, plus mauvais
worst: pire, le plus mauvais
worth: valeur, mérite
worthily: dignement, de manière digne, de façon digne
worthy: digne
wound: blessure, blesser, plaie
wounded: blessé, blessés
wrack: varech
wrathful: courroucé
wretch: malheureux, scélérat
wretched: misérable, pauvre, infortuné, pitoyable, malheureux
wretchedness: misère
wrinkle: ride, rider, sillon, pli, plisser
wrinkles: rides
writ: acte de signification, acte judiciaire, mandat
write: écrire, écris, écrivent, écrivez, écrivons, composer, rédiger
writing: écrivant, écriture, écrit,

inscription
wrong: tort, faux, abusif, incorrect, erroné, injustice, mal
wrongfully: de manière injuste, de façon injuste
wrought: forgé, travaillé
ye: vous, toi, tu
yesterday: hier
yew: if
yield: rendement, céder, cèdent, cèdes, cédez, cédons, cède, abandonner, produire, abdiquer, reculer
yielded: cédâmes, cédèrent, cédé, cédas, cédai, céda, cédâtes
yielding: cédant
yields: cède
yon: y, là
yonder: là, y
yours: vôtre
yourself: vous
youth: jeunesse, ado, jeunes
youthful: jeune, juvénile
zeal: zèle, ferveur